O.P. 11/15/29

REFERENCE LIBRARY OF
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY
2 Park Street, Boston

NOT TO BE TAKEN FROM THE SHELVES
EXCEPT BY PERMISSION OF
THE LIBRARIAN

REFERENCE LIBRARY * HOUGHTON MIFFLIN CO. * BOSTON, MASS. *
Archive
Collection
This book may not leave the Offices
and if borrowed must be returned within 7 days

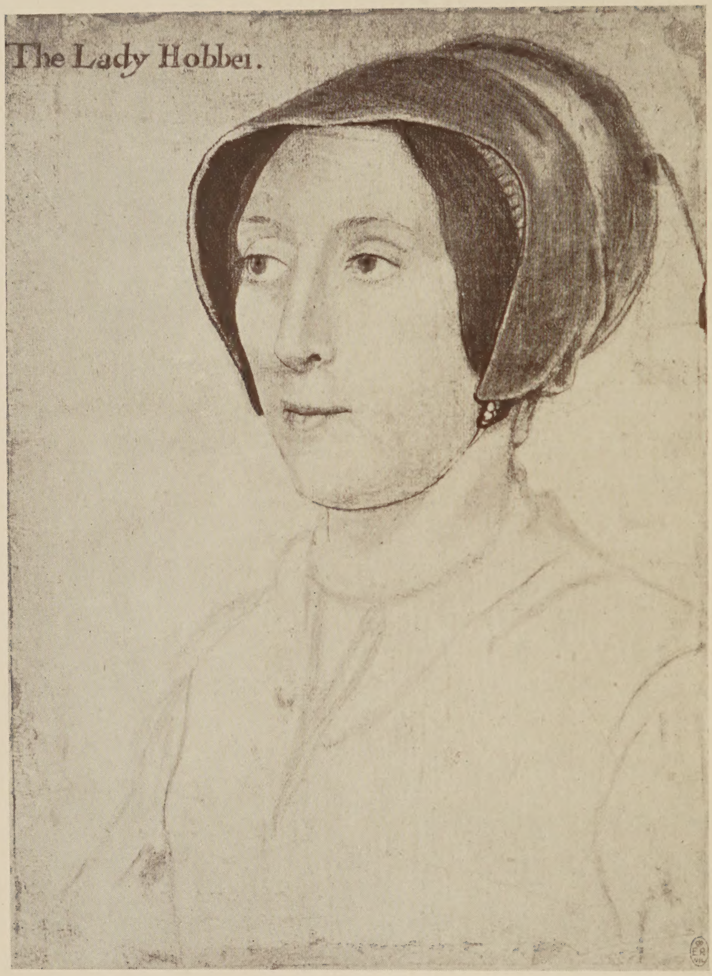
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN CO.
TRADE
REFERENCE
LIBRARY
Please Return To:
2 Park Street, Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

①

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025 with funding from
Boston Public Library

https://archive.org/details/diaryofladymarga00hoby

PLATE I


The Lady Hobbei.

HOLBEIN'S DRAWING OF LADY ELIZABETH HOBY, AFTERWARDS LADY RUSSELL

(By permission of His Majesty the King)

[*frontispiece*

DIARY OF
LADY
MARGARET HOBY
1599-1605

EDITED BY
DOROTHY M. MEADS
M.A. (*Lond.*), *Ph.D.* (*Lond.*)

WITH EIGHT PLATES

BOSTON & NEW YORK
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY
1930

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS, LIMITED, HERTFORD.

CONTENTS

PAGE

Foreword ix

Introduction 1

The Diary 62

Bibliography 227

Notes 231

ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATE		PAGE
I.	Holbein's Drawing of Lady Elizabeth Hoby, afterwards Lady Elizabeth Russell .	*Frontispiece*
II.	Hackness Church at the present day . .	39
III.	Folio 16a of the original diary . . .	85
V.	London in Lady Hoby's day, from Braun and Hohenberg's *Civitates Orbis Terrarum*, published 1612–18	164
VI.	A map of places in Yorkshire mentioned in the Diary	177
IV, VII, VIII.	Three road-rolls, illustrating Lady Hoby's journeys between London and Yorkshire	149, 202, 214

FOREWORD

THE diary of Lady Margaret Hoby, printed in the following pages, has been transcribed and edited from the original which is preserved amongst the manuscripts at the British Museum. It is numbered Egerton 2614, but nothing is known of its history beyond the fact that it was purchased, by the trustees of the Museum, from the Rev. C. St. B. Sydenham on 10th November, 1883.

The manuscript consists of a hundred and eighteen folios, each measuring $5\frac{9}{10}$ inches in breadth by $7\frac{4}{10}$ inches in length. The first two folios and the last one are torn, so that it is impossible to say whether the whole of the diary has been preserved. Moreover, it has now been put into a modern cover, and, in addition, the inner edge of each folio has been bound with a narrow strip, the stitching of the binding being done then through these strips.

Each folio is written on both sides, but the diary covers only a few years of its author's life—from August, 1599, to July, 1605. The long full entries of the early part would seem to indicate Lady Hoby's interest in a new pastime of which she afterwards came to weary. The entries from 10th August, 1599, to that date in 1600 occupy fifty folios; thence, to August, 1601, thirty-five; while August, 1601, to July, 1605, is all comprised in folios 85–118.

The water-mark in the paper upon which Lady Hoby wrote her diary is the same throughout the book. It appears to be a kind of Greek vase with a bunch of grapes at one end. The mark usually occurs at the edge of the page, in about the middle, and cut in half or a quarter of its length by the binding. It does not show on every page, but, taking *a* and *b* to represent the two ends of the design, is found as follows for the first thirty folios: none, *a*, none, *a*, *a*, *b*, *b*, none, *b*, none, none, *a*, none, none, *a*, *a*, none, none, *b*, *b*, none, none, *b*, *a*, none, *b*, none, *a*, none, none.

In some parts of the diary the writing is much faded, and in others the ink has stained through from one side of the page to the other. In places it is still a good black; elsewhere, the green in it is very distinct. The hand-writing throughout is that of the diarist herself, Lady Margaret Hoby of Hackness, Yorkshire, the wife of Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby. She wrote in a current Italic hand, which is sometimes very bold, and shows few Secretary forms. It is the calligraphy of one well accustomed to the use of the pen. The page reproduced shows its characteristics. It varies in size throughout the diary, becoming on occasions very large and thick. It can be small and exquisitely neat, especially when Lady Hoby squeezes in a last line or two at the foot of a page. The letters are not all made consistently throughout, and she made use of the strokes of abbreviation in common use at this period. Occasionally, when the edge of a page cramped her for space, the ending of a word disappeared completely.

Sometimes the hooded form of the letter *a* occurs, but the diary contains few such Secretary forms. At times it was found impossible to decide when the initial *L* or *V* was intended by the writer for a capital letter. Size has been made the determining factor, especially as regards the tail of the *L*, for this letter is more or less the same throughout the diary. The usual difficulty over *n* and *u* cropped up: it was hard to know, for instance, if Lady Hoby intended to write *soun* or *sonn*. Sometimes it was fairly obviously the latter. She usually wrote *gonn* or *gone*. Sometimes a capital letter occurs in the middle of a word.

Smudges, blots, crossings-out, alterations, the stains of age, all decorate the diary, rendering it in parts almost indecipherable. Throughout, however, Lady Hoby keeps a wide and perfectly straight margin, for, though no line is drawn, the beginning of each line of writing is exactly beneath another. This margin is practically identical in width through the book. Her lines of writing, too, run precisely straight across the page though no ruler, apparently, was used. Occasionally there is a comment in the margin, but usually this is occupied only by the dates of her entries. These dates have in many places been corrected, though sometimes an inaccuracy has gone unnoticed. Frequently a word or words are written in above the line, not always over an omission mark. When occasion arises for the division of a word, it is often done very quaintly, e.g. *brea* on one line, *kfast* on another.

The first and last two pages of the diary are badly torn as will be seen by the text. Otherwise the little volume is almost perfect.

Lady Hoby's spelling was far from consistent and the marks of punctuation she used were few. The period is found, occasionally in conjunction with the virgula, a comma here and there, and a colon before and after most of the numerals. Often the *t*'s and *i*'s go uncrossed and undotted. This insufficiency of punctuation has perforce been remedied, with as little violence to the text as possible, in order to make the perusal of the diary more pleasant. An attempt has been made to keep to the colon, comma, and period, for with these Lady Hoby was familiar. The entries of the diary rarely conclude with any sort of punctuation mark, except towards the end of the book, when the virgula has been generally adopted. Lady Hoby's abbreviations have, where possible, been extended ; words written in above the line have been put into their right place in the text ; in all other respects the original diary has been faithfully transcribed. It is, in itself, a remarkably interesting indication of the customary attainments of the women of the period ; hence as much of the original as possible has been kept in this modern reproduction, for it is throughout in the handwriting of one person.

The district in Yorkshire with which Lady Hoby was familiar, and the London in which for a time she stayed, have been illustrated by maps. Her journeys to London and York are shown by means of road-rolls, a form of diagram used in England for the first time in the road-books of her period.

A bibliography of the sources used for the notes upon the text is given at the end of the book.

I am deeply indebted to Dr. Eileen Power for her unfailing help, advice, and encouragement, and to Miss Warren for the very careful drawings of the road-rolls. Holbein's portrait of Lady Russell is at Windsor Castle. By gracious permission of His Majesty the King it is reproduced in this book.

INTRODUCTION

Six miles inland, and a little to the north-west of the ancient port of Scarborough, lies the tiny but delightful village of Hackness : at the time of the last census it contained only some one hundred and sixty inhabitants. Resting immediately under steep surrounding hills, in a thickly and beautifully wooded valley, the little township may be approached through several clefts in those heights, by roads which all descend into it, some steeply, some gently, from the pleasant dales and bleak but lovely moors which lie around. If we enter the village by road, over wide-stretched Sylpho moor, from lonely Harwood Dale, 4 miles away to the north but still part of Hackness parish, our way is made hideous by large white boards, proclaiming in big black letters : PRIVATE PROPERTY. On the other side, however, the picturesque Forge Valley makes the approach from the south shady and delightful. The river Derwent, from which name the present owner of Hackness takes his title, widens out in the middle of the village—it is an excellent and noted fishing stream—and, viewed from the hills above, reflects deeply and mysteriously the green of the fine encircling trees and slopes, and the beauty of the slender church spire. Hackness is a place of soft but ceaseless sound, of hidden hurrying streams, of water over the ancient mill-weir, and the incessant whisper of leaves. Nor can it have changed much since Lady Hoby lived there, three hundred years ago.

The church is the one she knew and loved, where she worshipped, and in the chancel of which she is buried. But her home, that old timbered manor-house where the greater part of her married life was spent, and her diary written, was pulled down in 1798, because it obscured the view from the new hall, completed in that year. The site of the old house is to the south-west of the beautiful grounds of the present mansion, and close to the church.[1]

The beginnings of this church are of a very early date, perhaps of the later pre-Conquest period, the building consisting at first, probably, of an aisleless nave and chancel. There are within it now some Anglo-Saxon remains, such as the fragments of a huge cross, sculptured with regular scrolls and symmetrical plaits, with figures and beasts, and inscriptions in Latin and in Anglian runes. The impost of the chancel arch also shows Saxon or pre-Norman decoration.[2] The nave of this early church is to-day represented by the present nave within the arcades; it has walls 2 feet in thickness. Added to little by little, this church before Lady Hoby came to the village had become much as it is now, with the pointed arches of the north, and rounded arches of the south, arcades, the twelfth century tower with its later embattled parapet, and the fifteenth century chancel, clerestory, and octagonal spire. The vestry, dating from the early seventeenth century, was perhaps built by the generosity of Lady Margaret and her husband, Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby, who certainly repaired the chancel in 1597.[3] Though the whole building as it now stands has been much restored, yet several of its monuments still proclaim the woman in whose life it played so great a part. It may be that the old arm-rests and miserere seats of the stalls in the chancel were familiar to her, and that the elaborate cover of the font gave her pleasure when she attended the baptisms in the church, simple services often accompanied by one of her much-loved sermons.

The village of Hackness has an interesting, though uneventful, history. It seems to have been granted by King Oswy to Hilda, abbess and foundress of Whitby Abbey, who is said by Bede to have founded a monastery there. During the Danish period, the abbey lost apparently everything except Hackness. Afterwards, before 1078, a second monastery was founded at Whitby on the site of the earlier one by the Benedictine monk and quasi-soldier Reinfrid, who acquired from William de Percy for his foundation the ruined monastery and more land, retaining also the church and lands in Hackness. The boundaries of this property, which, with its accompanying privileges, formed a district known as the liberty of Whitby Strand, were confirmed to the abbot and monks of Whitby by Henry I and later kings. Generally some of the monks of Whitby lived at Hackness, where, it was written, " our monks serve God, die, and are buried."

The supposed site of their dwelling was, like that of the old manor-house, to the south-west of the grounds of the present hall, but nothing remains to show whether the monks built another church in the village during their sojourn there, though two churches at Hackness are certainly mentioned early in the twelfth century. When Whitby Abbey surrendered to the Crown in 1539, four of its monks were living at the settlement in the beautiful valley. The wide lands of the abbey then included the town and port of Whitby and its parish church, the dependent chapels at Filing, Hawsker, Sneaton, Ugglebarnby, Dunsley and Aislaby, five mills, including one at Ruswarp which still exists, and the town, mills, and church of Hackness.[4]

The whole of the lands which comprised the liberty of Whitby Strand, with the exception of Hackness, were, in 1550, granted to the Earl of Warwick, who conveyed them, soon afterwards, to his supporter, Sir John York, and his wife Anne. They, in turn, sold to Sir Richard Cholmley, who was succeeded in his possession by his son Francis, and, in 1593, by Francis's half-brother Henry. Henry was knighted in 1603. He lived at Roxby. In Lady Hoby's diary we meet both him and his son Richard, who lived at Whitby, and who was also knighted in 1603. It was in Sir Henry's time that lawsuits began as to whether the courts, as well as the lands, of the liberty had been included in the original grant to the Earl of Warwick. The Cholmleys had held these courts, and pocketed the proceeds of justice, from the time that they had bought the lands. Now the Crown claimed them, and finally, at his own request, Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby of Hackness, the neighbour whom the Cholmleys so mnch disliked, was granted the bailiwick of the liberty for life in 1609. The Cholmleys, however, put in a counter-claim, and the matter was finally decided in their favour, though Sir Thomas was confirmed in his right to hold the Courts Leet and Baron of his independent manor.[5] For Hackness, as we have seen, had not passed with the liberty of Whitby Strand to the Earl of Warwick. Instead, the possessions there of the abbey, i.e. the manor, the mills, and the rectory and advowson of the church, were granted by the Crown, in 1563, to Lord Robert Dudley, the Queen's favourite. In the following year Dudley conveyed the property to Sir John Constable of Burton Constable,[6] and in 1589 it was purchased by three gentlemen, Arthur Dakins, Esq., the Earl of Essex, and the Earl of Huntingdon. They bought it in trust for Walter Devereux, brother of the Earl of Essex, and his wife Margaret, who was the only daughter of Arthur Dakins, a Yorkshire landowner.[7] Margaret is the heroine of our story, and the author of the diary.

The name Dakins does not appear in Yorkshire until the sixteenth century, and then first in the neighbourhood of Hull.[8] In 1536 and after, one George Dakyn or Dawkens was acting as servant to Richard Cromwell, nephew of Henry VIII's Vicar-General, and transacting his business in Yorkshire,[9] and in 1539 this same man was granted a lease for twenty-one years of the manor of Settrington, Yorkshire, with divers parcels of demesne lands once belonging to Sir Francis Bygod.[10] The records of the Court of Augmentations show him, in 1541, speculating in lands which had formerly been the possession of monastic houses.[11] This individual was a member of the Derbyshire family of Dakins to which Margaret's father also belonged. Several branches of this family settled in the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire at the time of the Reformation, becoming wealthy by speculating in, or being rewarded for services by grants of, the confiscated lands of religious houses, a kind of origin to which many of the landed gentry of to-day can look back.

Margaret's parents, Arthur Dakins and his wife, were regarded as "strangers" in the neighbourhood of Linton in the East Riding where they lived.[12] This district was still, in the middle of the sixteenth century, and for long after, a papist stronghold. The Visitation of Yorkshire in 1584–5, which gives the pedigree of the Dakins of Linton, states that Margaret's grandfather's name was Robert, but furnishes no particulars concerning him. The family was granted arms only twenty-five years before this date, which would seem to indicate that it had only recently become important. Arthur Dakins's elder brother Humphrey is described as of Chelmorton, Derbyshire, but Humphrey's son and grandson are later to be found at Linton, though his sister married a Derbyshire man.[13] At this same time also, George Dakins, the head of another branch of the family, lived at Foulbridge on the Derwent near Yeddingham, while his son Arthur owned the manor of East Cowton.[14]

Arthur Dakins of Linton became a man of importanc ine the district, acquiring much land,[15] and rising to be a member of the Quorum and a Justice of the Peace. He married Thomasine

Guy, or Gye, daughter of Thomas Gye, "captain of Silye, in co. Cumberland," whose mother was one of the Carews of Anthony in Cornwall.[16] Their only daughter and heir, Margaret, was baptised on 10th February 1571 [17] in Wintringham Church, in which parish the township of Linton, where they then lived, was situated. It may be presumed, therefore, that Margaret was born in her father's house at Linton, the place to which her diary so often records her visits to her mother. Arthur Dakins had acquired land in that place from his cousin George in 1565.[18]

When she was old enough, Margaret would seem to have been taken into the sternly Puritan household of Catherine, Countess of Huntingdon, the wife of Henry Hastings, the third Earl.[19] A period spent in such service was the usual method at this period of educating girls of Margaret's station in life, and of preparing them to adorn the sole vocation open to them—marriage. The one, and indeed the only, aim of most Tudor parents, as regards their daughters, was to dispose of them, as speedily as might be, by arranging an early and, if possible, a wealthy match. Thus the household into which a girl was sent was carefully chosen with this end in view. If the young lady were herself wealthy, almost all doors were eagerly held ajar for her. Now Margaret was an heiress, and her sojourn in the Huntingdon household was suitably crowned by a matrimonial alliance with Walter Devereux, the second son of Walter, Earl of Essex, who was cousin to the Earl of Huntingdon. Walter and his two sisters, Penelope and Dorothy Devereux, were also being trained under the guidance of the Earl and Countess. This we know because in September, 1576, only four days before his death, in Dublin, of a sudden attack of dysentery, the Earl of Essex had written: "My generall requeast to you all is to be lovinge to my Children and not to greve yourselfs w^th^ the discontented newes of my death. Provide that my L. of Huntingdon be duly paid of the porcions appointed yerely for my doughters and for Wat my boy. I have assigned them to his Lordship and to my Lady and do assure myself they will not refuse them." [20] Young Walter Devereux was the brother of Robert, Earl of Essex, most famous of Elizabeth's favourites, and the step-son of another almost equally well known, for young Walter's mother, soon after the death of her husband, married handsome Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester.

Where and how Margaret Dakins acquired her ability to read and write, keep accounts, sing, and play the " alpharion ", her knowledge of household and estate management, of surgery and salves, all which her diary shows her to have practised, there exists no definite indication. She merely performed, in her daily life, the tasks which fell to the lot of the women of her class generally. Perhaps she was trained in them at home by her mother, or maybe later by the Countess of Huntingdon. The record of her daily doings as a married woman reflects on every page her strong Puritan convictions, and these were, more than probably, due to her upbringing in the house of the Countess . This lady was the daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, whose rash actions lost him his head in 1553, and unfortunately cut short the inoffensive youth of Lady Jane Grey and her husband. In that same year Northumberland's daughter Catherine married Henry Hastings, Edward VI's early companion. Later, Hastings developed strong Puritan leanings, and openly and deeply sympathized with the Huguenot struggle in France. In 1569 Elizabeth made him joint custodian, with the Earl of Shrewsbury, of Mary Queen of Scots, and, in 1572, he was appointed President of the Council of the North. It was doubtless during his term of office in York that he came into contact with the Dakins family. The following year Huntingdon sat on the trial for high treason of the Duke of Norfolk, and, some years after, being Lord Lieutenant of six of the northern counties, he was appointed one of a commission to inquire into the recusancy of certain of the gentry suspected of Roman Catholicism. Huntingdon himself had a strong claim to the Crown in succession to Elizabeth.

The stewardship and bailiwick of the town of Leicester were hereditary in the Hastings family and Henry, who became Earl in 1561, was Lord Lieutenant also of that county and of Rutland. He bought a residence in Leicester in the Swines market or High Street, and purchased in addition the site of the abbey of St. Mary, building himself a house out of the materials of the ruin. The earl constantly evinced his interest in the town, where the majority thoroughly approved his strong Puritan leanings. He is said to have given money to found a lectureship there, and he certainly lent financial aid to start a workhouse where the poor could be taught weaving.[21] The town of Leicester, judging from frequent municipal ordinances, was as fond of sermons as Margaret Dakins later revealed herself to be. As early as 1582 the Mayor and his brethren ordered "that there be of euery howse one at euery sarmon vpon Wenday and Freydaye, apon pean of euery howsolder makyng defalt to forfytt iiiid.".[22] In 1590 the stipend of their preacher, Thomas Sacheverell, was raised, at the earnest request of the Earl of Huntingdon, from £20 to £30 per annum.[23] Many were the presents made to the Countess of Huntingdon, not only by Mr. Mayor and his brethren, but by Mistress Mayoress and her sisters, and recorded in the town records. Camden wrote of the Earl that he was of a mild disposition, but 'being a zealous puritan, much wasted his estate by a lavish support of those hot-headed preachers'. The seventeenth century author of a manuscript history of the family put it still more strongly: "that he wasted his large Patrimony in noe small measure (and Probably upon those greedy Horse-leeches the Puritans) is certain enough; as by the sale of divers Lordships and Lands upon easy pennyworths, . . . may in some sort appear." [24]

The Earl died in 1595, but his Countess lived on, a childless woman, to a ripe old age. She was buried in August, 1620. Perhaps her ideal of what a woman should be was the same as the Earl's, who once told the Earl of Rutland, at the latter's marriage in 1573, "I trust you have chosen well, and I am sure of it if the report be true that she fears God, loves the Gospel, and hates Popery." [25] There is extant a letter from the Countess to Sir Julius Cæsar signed by her and dated as late as 1618. The initial of her christian name is written with a great flourish, and in her own hand is a post-script, in small current Italic script. Thus she compliments herself: " . . . me, whoe though my self doe say it, I think ther will none make questen, but j knoe how to breed and gouern yong gentlewomen." [26] Evidently the Countess was well-known for her ability in this direction. Another lady, one Mistress Webbe, who lived with her husband near Sir Matthew Arundel's house at Shafton, was said to be, in 1597, "a woman well bred under the Countess of Huntingdon." [27] It would appear, then, that in this household Margaret Dakins would receive the best of trainings, nor would her sojourn there leave anything to be desired socially, for the Earl's office of President of the Council of the North would give him, in the estimation of the country north of the Trent, by far the most influential and important position in that region.

There is nothing to indicate how old Margaret Dakins was when she was placed in the care of the Countess of Huntingdon, so that her debt to the stern Puritan atmosphere of that household can only be a matter of conjecture. Her own home may have been as strictly and sincerely pious, while other and later influences must also have played their part in making her the woman her diary reveals her to have been—an accomplished housewife, an intelligent woman of affairs, and one with strong religious impulses.

The up-bringing of girls was a matter of great importance in the economic organization of the country at this period in the history of its development. Lady Hoby's diary excellently illustrates the results achieved by the methods then in vogue of training one section at least of the female half of the population. It should be borne in mind that in the sixteenth century the organization of society was still based upon the family, and, consequently, that a woman's services were heavy and varied, certain of her duties being regarded as specially and peculiarly suited to her. No artificial obstacle was there to hinder her from their accomplishment: the state was not yet mechanical. In every walk of life women shouldered burdens every whit as heavy as those borne by the men. Let us take, for example, the complex duties of the women of the landed gentry, to which class the writer of the diary belonged. Not seldom it fell to the lot of these ladies to manage a large number of servants, to supervise the working of estates of which they were often left in charge, to ensure a store of food and clothing sufficient for the needs of a very numerous household, to understand the making of drugs and simples, and the practice of elementary surgery and midwifery. Thus, in spite of the somewhat restricted sphere of action of the Tudor lady, she yet had scope within it for the development of every capacity, mental, moral, and physical.[28] If she lived in the country, where the village was still largely self-contained, she could, and often did, take an active part in the formation of public opinion and the life of the little community. Much of this last, on Lady Hoby's part, was done, apparently, on Sundays.

What we can glean of the life of Margaret Dakins, before she became Lady Hoby, is typical of the period. Before May, 1589, this girl, baptised in 1571, had married Walter Devereux. He had been educated at Christ Church, Oxford, entering the University in June, 1584, at the age of fifteen. Early in 1588 negotiations had commenced for the match, and the vexed question of settlements was under discussion. It was agreed, finally, that the manor and parsonage of Hackness should be purchased for the young couple for the sum of £6,500, of which Margaret's father was to pay £3,000, the Earl of Essex for his brother, £3,000, and the Earl of Huntingdon, £500. The sale was then completed through trustees, but, because of certain unfulfilled conditions, [29] it was not until 1601, and after a prolonged law-suit, that the estate was conveyed wholly to the possession of Margaret and her husband. As long before as 1590, the Earl of Huntingdon had warned Devereux "to call in tyme for the assurance of Hackenes".[30] Poor Margaret would have been saved much worry had her young husband acted upon this advice of his father's cousin. The property was widespread and valuable: "the Manor of Hacknes als. Hacknesse, and 200 messuages and 4 mills with lands there and in Silpho, Suffielde, Everle, Hacknes Dale, Harewoode Dale, Brexay, Burneston, Huton Bushell, and Ayton, also the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of Hacknes als. Hacknesse church." [31]

There seems to be few contemporary allusions to Margaret's married life at Hackness with Walter Devereux, "that diamond of the time, and both of an hardy and delicate temper and mixture." [32] The match was probably a wholly business transaction, such as was customary in Tudor England, though the contracting parties, aged twenty and eighteen, were somewhat older than usual. It was declared later, in the Court of Chancery, that the "marryage was effected by the meanes of the sayde Earle of Essex and the late Earle of Huntingdon". Furthermore, after young Devereux's death in 1591 without issue, "the said late Erle of Huntingdon procured the same Dame Margarett to be secondly marryed to his wyef's nephewe, Tho. Sydney, whose preferment the same Earle sought." [33]

It was characteristic of the period that social, financial, even political considerations preponderated in marriages arranged by parents or guardians for children who were too young, or too economically helpless, to grasp or grapple with the situation. The history of Margaret Dakins's three marriages, for her first two husbands did not long survive, and she was only twenty-five when she took her third and last spouse, has nothing to relieve it of the purely material, for she was the only child of wealthy parents, and a highly desirable *partie* for the poverty-stricken younger sons of the older families. It is not possible to agree with the opinion that "if anything of Margaret can be learned from these three marriages it is that she could not bear living alone, and that she was evidently attractive".[34] Margaret had no voice in the choosing of her three husbands, nor did she reveal, as far as we know, any eagerness for marriage. We should remember, however, before condemning the apparent selfishness or hard-headed ambition of the Tudor parent, that the unmarried woman of the time, left without protection, was in a peculiarly helpless position. Furthermore, if she were wealthy, or an heiress, she was the prey of every undesirable and poverty-stricken trickster who came along.

Margaret's diary must have passed into, and remained in, the possession of her third husband's nephew, John Sydenham and his heirs, to whom the estate of Hackness was bequeathed in 1640, and from one of whose descendants the diary came finally into the keeping of the British Museum. But not so the letters and papers which relate to Margaret's courtships and marriages, particularly to the third and last one. These, with other papers of a less private nature, passed to the purchaser of Hackness from the Sydenhams. This was Mr. John van den Bempde who bought the property in 1707. For a long period, from the death of Margaret's third husband, who outlived her, until the year 1792 when Sir Richard van den Bempde Johnstone took possession and began to build a new hall, the estate seems never to have had a resident squire, and mortgage after mortgage testifies to the dilapidation which finally resulted in the sale of Hackness by the Sydenhams.[35]

Margaret's married life with Walter Devereux may have been unhappy, for his behaviour was remembered by the neighbouring gentry. When young William Eure, protesting against the churlish reception of himself and his hunting party at Hackness manor in August, 1600, showed resentment on departure at his treatment, he emphasized his annoyance by "throwing stones at the windows and breaking quarrels of glass", declaring, at the same time, that he "would go to the top of the hill and fling down millstones and would play young Devereux".[36] Walter's father had died when the lad was only ten, thus having little opportunity to create again in this second son his own quiet love for " chronicles, histories, genealogies, and pedigrees of noble men and noble houses not only within the realm, but also in foreign realms ". This Earl of Essex, Strype tells us, excelled " in describing and blazoning of arms, and in all skill pertaining thereto ".[37] Whatever Walter was, and whatever the view of him conceived by his Yorkshire neighbours, Margaret was not troubled with him long. His brother Robert was sent by Elizabeth to assist the Protestant Henry IV of France in 1591, in the siege of Rouen, and Walter, going in his train as leader of the horse,[38] was killed in the first skirmish. Essex loved his brother dearly : as he told Sir Robert Cecil, he " was dearer to me than ever I was to myself ", and he declared to Lord Burghley that he had " lost in this action him, who, next herself [the Queen] was dearest to me of all the world ".[39] Indeed, the whole army mourned the loss of so worthy a gentleman.[40]

From now on, a little more is known of the background of Margaret's life, thanks to many private letters which concern her courtships and marriages.[41] No sooner was she a widow than, within a fortnight of her husband's death, the hive of match-makers began once more to buzz. This time there were two competing hives, both well-known, both influential : that of the Hastings family on the one hand, and that of the Cecils on the other. Now the Countess of Huntingdon had strategically the best position, for she was Margaret's old mistress, and her candidate, in the person of her own favourite nephew and husband's ward, young Thomas Sidney, was ready and waiting. The Countess of Huntingdon and Lady Sidney, the mother of Thomas and his famous brother, Philip, and their no less well-known sister, Mary, were sisters, both being daughters of John Dudley, Earl of Northumberland. It may even be that Margaret had all along cared for Thomas, for, as children, they must have spent some time together in the Earl's household : Thomas Sidney, left a minor at his father's death in 1586, was placed by him under the guardianship of his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon.[42] To Mr. Dakins in Yorkshire the Earl sent young Sidney post haste with letters, as soon as the news of Walter Devereux's death reached England. By these, Thomas Sidney " prevayled soe fare with owlde Mr. Dakyns . . . as that he sent his daughter to London forthwith, unto my La. of Huntyngdone, and at her fyrst comynge she was brought to her chamber, which she closely kept untyll she was maryed . . . close prysoner in her chamber, whyther none wer suffered to come, withowte especiall admyttance ".[43]

Margaret assuredly left her home and parents, and departed for London on 2nd November, 1591. Her husband had been killed on 8th September. Events moved fast, for on 22nd December, 1591, the Bishop of London granted a licence for the marriage of "Thomas Sydney of All Hallows in the Wall, London, Esq., and Margaret Devereux of same, widow of Walter Devereux, Esq., late of Hacknesse, co. York." [44] Perhaps not even so long a time as some fourteen weeks would have elapsed between her husband's death and Margaret's re-marriage had not young Devereux's friends rescued his body and placed it in a lead coffin, intending to carry it triumphantly into Rouen at the end of the siege.[45] This caused delay in burial, and the etiquette of the time forbade the widow's re-marriage until after the funeral of her late husband. Margaret, a member already of the Devereux family, now entered the Sidney circle, becoming linked, through her mother-in-law, still more closely with the Earldom of Huntingdon and the Hastings connection, and also with the Earldom of Bedford and the Russell family, for Lady Sidney's brother, Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, had married Anne Russell, daughter of the Earl of Bedford.

And so the hopes of the other suitor—or fortune hunter—were dashed. This unlucky fellow was a serious young man of twenty-five, Thomas Posthumous Hoby, second son of Sir Thomas Hoby of Bisham, Berkshire. Sir Thomas had died in Paris in 1566 in the midst of his work as Elizabeth's ambassador to France, and just before the birth of his second son.[46] His wife was Elizabeth, one of the five well-educated daughters of Sir Anthony Cooke, of Gidea Hall, Essex, whom he had married when she was thirty years old. Elizabeth's sister, Mildred, had become the second wife of William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley, England's wily Lord Treasurer, while another of this brilliant family of daughters, Ann, married Sir Nicholas Bacon and so was the mother of that famous philosopher and lawyer, Francis. Six years after the death of her first husband, Lady Elizabeth Hoby re-married, in 1574, at the age of forty-six. Her second husband was John, Lord Russell, the son of Francis

Earl of Bedford, and by him she had two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann. Through this marriage Lady Hoby created, for the two sons of her first union, Edward and Thomas, a second set of influential connections. Related on the one hand to the Cecils by Mildred Cooke's marriage to Burghley, they found, through their step-father, new female relatives who again widened the field of their relations. The Earl of Bedford's daughter, Margaret Russell, later wedded that bold buccaneer, George Earl of Cumberland, and so became the mother of Anne, Lady Clifford. To Anne Russell, who married Ambrose Earl of Warwick, we have already referred. This lady was very intimate with the Queen, deep in her confidence, and a person of great importance at the Court, a force and influence to be reckoned with by anyone who would approach the throne, or dabble in affairs of state.

Elizabeth Lady Russell was an outstanding personality, in an age which, in many respects, encouraged the growth of individuality. In her, a mere brief notice of her qualities would have created resentful and outspoken indignation. This lady, the mother of Thomas Posthumous Hoby, is one of the most interesting women in the Tudor period. Her father was a scholar of some repute who had helped to educate Edward VI, and, under his tuition, Elizabeth and her sisters became some of the most learned women in the country. He bent all his energies to the education of his children, and himself taught his five little maids, for he believed, as did not a few of the wise men of that time, that "sexes as well as souls are equal in capacity".[47] His household fitly compares with that of Sir Thomas More. His panegyrist, Lloyd, declared that Sir Antony Cooke's first anxiety for his family was "to embue their infancy with a knowing, serious, and sober religion, which went with them to their graves; and his next, to inure their youth to obedience and modesty". In addition he cultivated their talents till they were renowned for learning, and yet taught them, at the same time, to regard all study as a recreation, and to "place their real business in the needle in the closet, and housewifery in kitchen and hall". Under his love, and the authority which his character and precepts gave him, these girls came near to fulfilling, in their lives, their father's great purpose, which was "that his daughters might have for their husbands complete or perfect men, and that their husbands might be happy in complete women ".[48] In his will, Sir Anthony left some of his books to his daughters. Mildred was to have two volumes in Latin and one in Greek, and to make her own choice : Lady Russell and Lady Killigrew were to have the same.[49]

No matter whence it came, from the tuition of her father in religion and the classics, or from the practical teaching of life itself, Lady Russell developed astounding force of character, as her letters abundantly testify. Many of these are still fortunately preserved amongst the papers at Hatfield House and in the Lansdowne collection at the British Museum. The lengthy epitaphs in Greek and Latin verse on the family tombs in Bisham Church and Westminster Abbey, which were written by her, and her translation of a treatise from the French, printed in 1605, and dedicated to her daughter in an address which ends in a Latin verse, sufficiently prove her linguistic attainments.[50] Her well-informed and lengthy epistles, with their frequent Latin tags, their wit, and their sarcasm, her actions and law-suits on behalf of her daughters' inheritance and for the upkeep of her own dignity, the knowledge she exhibited of legal practice and estate management, all bear witness to her intellectual ability and domineering imperiousness.[51]

The well-read Queen herself commended her in the letter of condolence she sent in September, 1566, on the death of her first husband : " And for your self we cannot but let you know that we hear out of France such singular good reports of your duty well accomplished towards your husband, both living and dead, with other your sober, wise, and discreet behaviour in that Court and Country, that we think it a part of great contentation to us, and commendation of our Country, that such a Gentlewoman hath given so manifest a testimony of virtue in such hard times of adversity. And therefore though we thought very well of you before, yet shall we hereafter make a more assured account of your virtues and gifts, and wherein soever we may conveniantly do you pleasure, you may be thereof assured. And so we would have you to rest yourself in quietness, with a firm opinion of our especiall favour towards you." [52] Holbein considered her features worthy of preservation since he drew her picture. Yet Shakespeare probably disliked her intensely because of a petition which she, with Lord Hunsdon and twenty-nine other inhabitants of the Blackfriars, presented to the Privy Council in 1596. The complaint of these puritanical Londoners stated that one Burbage had lately bought rooms near Lord Hunsdon's, and was converting them into a common playhouse, which would be a great annoyance to the neighbourhood, because of the gathering of vagrant and lewd persons, on pretence of coming to the plays; because of its making the place too populous, in case of a return of the sickness; and because, the playhouse being near the church, the drums and trumpets would disturb divine service. They declared that there had not before been any playhouse in the precincts, but now that the Lord Mayor had banished the players from the city, they planted themselves in the liberties. Therefore they requested that no playhouse be kept there.[53]

As this redoubtable lady grew older, and especially after she became a widow for the second time, on the death of Lord John Russell, her actions proved that recourse to law held no terrors for her. She was one of those people upon whom Dekker commented satirically in *The Dead Terme*: "Had not the people of this large Kingdome faine to so many priuate quarrels, about bloues giuen; To so many intricate bargains, about buying and selling of lands; To so many Cozenages of wicked Executors, in vndoing Orphans and Heires, and so many starting holes, Crannies, Creuises, windings, wrestlings, rackings, Circumgirations, and Circumuentions, to abuse the beautiful body of the Law, and to make it grow crooked, which of itselfe is comly and vpright; . . . Had not the Inhabitants of this Empire warred so in law from time to time, one with another, shee coulde not haue boasted of so many Graue, wise, and Learned Iudges. Of so many Discreet, Sage, and reuerend Iustices, Of so many carefull, prudent, and honourable Maiestrates." [54]

Lady Russell actually petitioned the Privy Council in October, 1593, concerning the punishment of her neighbour Mr. Lovelace, to whom, she declared, she had shown every friendship these twenty-six years, but who had, it appeared, been guilty of foul riots against her. On Monday, 1st October, 1593, Lovelace had come to her house with sixteen or twenty men bearing halberds and long poles, had broken open her porter's lodge, and the lock of her stocks, and taken out two of his own men who had behaved lewdly to her, and so had been placed there by her orders. If, declared Lady Russell, she had offered him or his any wrong, the law was "open", and it was not for him, a justice of peace, to break his oath by so foul a riot. Therefore she desired that he be put out of the commission of the peace. Further, Lady Russell complained, upon the Thursday following, Lovelace had sent a man for the key of the Tower at Windsor, where she had been all the year, having all her stuff there. She refused to leave upon such sudden warning, unless by order of the Lord Admiral, and offered him as much rent as it was worth, but it was refused. The Saturday following, he and his men changed the lock of her lodging, and commanded that none should undo it. She desired that this spiteful injury might be punished, and her goods "answered"; otherwise it were better to be "a mean justice of the peace than a noble woman that depended upon God and Her Majesty".[55] The advice of Sir Edward Coke, the Attorney-General, to Sir Robert Cecil, Lady Russell's nephew and Elizabeth's Secretary of State, upon the matter, is both interesting and significant. "I have considered of the state of the cause between my lady Russell and Mr. Lovelace, and of the proceedings on either part, and I take it the Star Chamber is no fit Court for my lady to complain in; for, as your honour knoweth, that high court without respect striketh on both sides, and, in this case, the causes be so intermixed as on the one day they cannot punish Lovelace but on the other they must sentence against my lady. For, albeit an honourable lady being so abused as she was could hardly (all circumstances considered) brook such indignities, yet her stocking and imprisonment of his men is not justifiable in law, and seeing there is so great inequality of persons, I would not have them suffer equal punishment. But, if it would please you and other of the honourable lords of her Highness's Council to call Lovelace before you and let him understand the quality of his offence and, if he do not to my lady Russell's satisfaction submit himself, that then it would please you to bind him over till the matter might be more deeply examined, in my opinion it were the best and safest course for my lady."[56] In a later letter, upon a different matter, Lady Russell complained to her nephew that she thought a lady of her position was "no way subject to any justice of peace's letter".[57] Undoubtedly it was good in Tudor England to be of the aristocracy, and, still more, to have friends at Court!

It was, however, in her old age that Lady Russell figured as the heroine in a real *cause célèbre*, one to which Shakespeare perhaps alludes in *The Merry Wives of Windsor.* In 1590 the Queen granted to Lady Russell, for the term of her life, the offices of Keeper of the Queen's Castle of Donington in Berkshire, Keeper and Paler of the Park of Donington, Bailiff of the Honour, Lordship, and Manor of Donington, and of all other manors in co. Berkshire once belonging to Charles, Duke of Suffolk, Keeper of the woods on all the above manors, Master of the drift of wild animals of Donington Park, Keeper, Warden or Paymaster of the almshouses in Donington, together with the herbage and pannage of Donington Park, without rendering any account thereof. The wages which these offices carried amounted to 9½d. a day. Eleven years later, in 1601, on account of his services with the navy in 1588, the Queen settled upon the Lord Admiral, the Earl of Nottingham, and his wife, for life, with remainder to their heirs male, the manor and castle of Donington. But when the Lord Admiral came to take possession he found he could not, by any possible means, eject the Lady Russell, who opposed her right of custody to his of ownership. Two years went by. The Queen died. Then on 11th September, 1603, a contemporary wrote to the Earl of Shrewsbury : " His Lordship [my Lord Admyrall] in his passage hither by the waie of Neweberrye, hath recovered the possession of Donnington Castle from the Ladye Russell, she being absent in Wales w^th^ her daughter the Lady Harbet." The news spread, together with the manner of the Admiral's action. Wrote the Earl of Worcester : " Yf I had paper spare, I would haue wryten of my Lord Admirall's taking possession of Dunington vppon my Lady Russell, and kepethe the Castell and her ladyship owt of dores ; who complayned to the King, but found littell redress, and so is turned to the Lawe." [58]

On her return to Donington from Wales, Lady Russell had, indeed, found the Lord Admiral's men in possession. Refused admission, she sat in her coach outside the gates, and, nothing daunted, sent for the nearest Justice of Peace, desiring him to restore her possession, commit the so-called rioters, and bind the rest to peace. This the bold J.P. surprisingly refused to do, being not at all sure of Lady Russell's rights. Thereupon the Lord Admiral's lieutenant approached to tell the lady that, if she would acknowledge that she held the castle only by permission of the Admiral, and would promise to depart peacefully and yield possession the following morning, she might enter with her gentlewomen and other necessary attendants, and would be made very welcome. To this she "aunsweared shee woulde not, for shee scorned to be keeper to anye subiecte whatsoeuer, and so of willfullness meerelye shee kepte wthoute by the Castle walle all nighte!" A few days later came James I and his Queen to stay in the neighbourhood, at the house of the very J.P. whom Lady Russell's will had failed to dominate. She now in person petitioned the King, who urged her to submit the matter for arbitration either to the Judges or some other honourable persons. This Lady Russell contemptuously refused to do. "Madame," James asked, "is there none wthin the kingdome that you dare or will truste?" To which the dowager replied, "I beseeche your Ma^{tie}, let me haue Justice, and I will then truste the lawe." Finally she took the case before the Court of Star Chamber, to the great annoyance of the Lord Admiral. Here it was heard upon Wednesday, 14th May, 1606.

There is a most interesting account from the pen of a contemporary, who was probably present, of the procedure on this occasion. Counsel on both sides had stated their cases, and the judges were about to pass sentence, when Lady Russell could contain herself no longer! Interrupting them, she "desyred to be hearde, and after many denyalls by the Courte, vyolentelye and wth greate audacitie beganne a large discourse, and woulde not by any meanes be stayed nor interrupted, but wente one for the space of halfe an howre or more; and in her beginninge of her speache excepted against my Lo. of Nottingham for that he had not aunsweared vpon his oathe, but vpon his honor". After that, she did "with bitternes obiecte that my Lo. Admirall in the begynninge of his aunsweare had denyed her to be Ladye Dowager to the Lo. Russelle, and that he knewe none suche: for she sayde shee had bene Lady Dowager before Nottingham was, and that if the Lorde Russelle had lyued, both for worthe, honor and iudgemente, he had farre excelled the Lo. of Nottingham; and that he had dealte verye dishonorablye wth her in gettinge the Castle and parke from her, for shee her selfe had a promyse of the late Queen Elizabeth to haue the same, and for the same purpose had gyuen her 1500^{li}, and when shee ynformed the Queene that y^{e} Lo. Admyrall woulde be a suitor for the same, her Ma$^{tie's}$ aunsweare to her was, 'God's deathe!

my Castle of Dunnington! I thinke he will haue my Crowne and all.' And yet after this she graunted the same to him, and the plaintiff neuer had her 1500^{li} againe". This outspoken betrayal of Elizabeth's double dealing apparently vexed the Court, for the "Lordes seuarallye herevpon woulde haue stayde her, and much distasted theise fonde speeches, but shee still wente one, and all the Courte and presence murmuringe and makinge greate noyse, gyuinge no eare to any thinge shee sayde, her owne Counselle goinge from the barre allso; yet shee wente one wthoute any chaunge, or any waye abashed at all, in a verye boulde and stoute manner, wthoute any shewe of any distemparature, or any loude speakinge, but shewinge a very greate spirite and an vndaunted Courage, or rather will, more than womanlike, whose reuenge by her tounge semed to be the summe of her desyre; in a meaner personage it is vsuallye termed 'mallice' and 'enuye', but in her, beinge honorable, learned, and indued wth many excellente guyftes, wee grace it wth 'a great spirite', w^{ch} I feare the world conceauethe to be more then blemyshed, if not vtterlye extinguyshed, wth extreame pryde".

The contemporary account continues: "Herevpon the Lo. Chauncellor tolde her, 'Madame, you must geue vs leaue; we haue suffered you to wronge yo^{r}selfe, this Courte, and o^{r} M^{r} his seruice': and the Lo. of Northampton coulde not forbeare, but stayed her, and tolde her she had endeauoured to wronge a righte noble Earle, 'and firste, out of the place I holde, as to whome the office of Earle Marshall is commytted, that by the lawe of armes you are no Ladye Dowager, nor [are] none vnder the degree of an Earle's wyfe': and vpon that shee plucked him by the cloake, and tolde him the lawe was otherwyse before he was borne [59]: he, much mislyking of that vsage, tolde her in manner of a reproffe that it was neuer offered to the Courte before, suche violente interruption of any Judge in delyueringe his sentence when they had bene formerlye hearde, and bidde her forbeare, and heare him, 'for,' sayde hee, 'the Lo. Russelle, yo^{r} husbande, was a noble gentleman, but ill beseeminge you wth so many vnfittinge detractions to compare him to the Earle of Nottingham; and he dyed in his father's lyfetime, so you coulde not be Lady Dowager, for y^{r} husbande was never Earle.' The Lo. Treasurer then stayed her, (for shee was begyninge againe) and tolde her shee greatelye wronged the deade Queene, his M^{rs}. Shee was so farre from breache of anye promyse, especiallye a Consyderacion beinge gyuen, 'w^{ch} you shall geue mee leaue to beleeue that there was neuer any suche thinge, nor you coulde neuer speke more dishonorablye of her.'

"Then the Lo. Chauncellor, and bothe the reſte of the Lordes, muche condemned the Ladye for those wordes of [concerning] the Lo. Admyrall, of whome they spake very muche good, and that of ther owne knowledge the late Queene helde him as loyall a harted man as any wthin the kingedome, and euerye waye very honorably accounted, and of exceedinge good merite." In the end, Lady Russell loſt her case and was ordered to pay coſts, all the judges "condemninge greatelye the pryde and wyllfullnes of the plaintiff".[60] It should be remembered that when Lady Russell endeavoured thus to conduct her own case in the Court of Star Chamber, she was 78 years of age.

She was a woman of manifold pursuits and intereſts. Moſt of her letters which have survived were written with her own hand. She was a prolific correspondent and seems to have seized her pen on the slighteſt excuse. One letter, the probable date of which is 1596, reveals her intereſt in the affairs of government. It was sent to her nephew, Sir Robert Cecil. "Yield your beſt favour to a godly, honeſt and honourable nobleman, the Earl of Kent, to be in the Earl of Huntingdon's place.[61] It is thought there cannot be a fitter supply for the good of God's church and that country, to Her Majeſty's service. I think my siſter of Warwick will thank you heartily for your favour toward him. I would not have it known to proceed from me, because he is a widower and I a widow, but being entreated thereto, I could not do but thus much in respect of my duty to my dead. I beseech you quod facis fac cito, or else I fear one of the tribe will be before him Hercules Furens. Thus not well able to write more, I end with I pray take my thanks for the five pendants to Bess [her daughter] at Newyearſtide, with the remembrance of the five wonds in Ireland. And so, I beseech you, let me end with I pray forget not Mr. Dale, whom your mother and my lord your father preferred to be Maſter of the Requeſts, when Roockeby was preferred thereto by Mr. Walsingham. So wishing yourself Chancellor of the Duchy or Secretary, or both, with this beginning of the new year, I take my leave."[62] A few months later Lady

Russell endeavoured again to use her influence on behalf of Mr. Dale: "Sir Robert Cecill, this night I hear that Mr. Rookby is dead. If you will get yourself creditt, do your best to place Mr. Dale for, a temporal lawyer, a master of the Requests; for want whereof there is exceeding want and complaint by the subjects, poor suitors, and this man very much desired of my lord chief Baron and the rest of the chief judges, as a most sufficient man for that place, being so learned, grave, and of such experience. Therefore, since his white hairs show him to be so ancient a lawyer, so wise men think him most fit, and himself cometh to you in your mother's name, macta virtute, with God's blessing. And let not Doctor Cæsar, a civilian, deprive him of the fee, due by patent to a temporal lawyer, and not to a civilian, who, besides, hath enough already, if these days could acknowledge what is enough. So, loath to trouble you further at this time, I humbly thank God for the heavenly breath proceeding from a saint so sweet and gracious to me as you write." [63]

In 1597 Lady Russell was busy match-making for her daughters: she had two, Elizabeth and Ann, by her second husband. She requested Secretary Cecil to try to arrange a marriage for the eldest, already twenty-two. This girl was not only Maid of Honour to the Queen, but her god-daughter also. Wrote Lady Russell: "This is all I have to trouble you with, but desire you in this being of the Earl of Worcester's daily in Court, it will please you in your best opportunity to persuade the Earl so as my daughter Bess may be wife to Lord Harbart his eldest son. Her vertue, birth, and place, joined to the hundred pounds of inheritance presently enjoyed and the part in reversion of my Lady Gray, joined with two hundred pounds yearly after my death till two thousand pounds be come out in ten years to her own good whether she be sole or married, will be a sufficient portion for an Earl of so small revenue and so many children as the Earl of Worcester. It is the virtue and honour of the parents joined with the young lord's best affections that maketh me thus desirous. Else I seek it not. Your loving Aunt, Elizabeth Russel, Dowager." [64] On 24th June, 1600, John Chamberlain wrote to Mr. Carleton: "I doubt not but you have heard of the great marriage at the Lady Russell's, where the Quene was present, being caried from the water-side in a curious chaire and lodged at the Lord Cobhams; and of the maske of eight maides of honour and other gentlewomen in name of the Muses that came to seeke one of their fellowes."[65] It was, however, Ann, the younger girl, who on this great occasion became Lady Herbert. Her sister Elizabeth died unmarried in the following year, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.[66]

Several members of the influential families with which Lady Russell was connected were keen supporters of Puritanism, and intelligent students of the religious controversies of the day. To Thomas Cartwright, who had been deprived of his Chair and Fellowship at Cambridge on account of his opinions, most of their circle seems to have been personally known. There is extant a long letter written to Lady Russell while he was in prison in the Fleet, in August, 1591, describing his sufferings, and obviously replying to a letter from her which must have contained an offer of help. He refers to the kind treatment he had received at her hands, and to the time when she, presenting him to her two daughters, had commended him as a man "whom for good respects" she favoured. In this letter Cartwright puts his defence before Lady Russell, leaving to her own discretion what she shall say in her promised suit to Lord Burghley on his behalf. Lady Russell evidently forwarded the letter, as it was, to her brother-in-law, since it has been preserved amongst his papers, but endorsed it, "God my Lord rede this thorow and do what good yow can to the poore man."[67]

By her very nature, Lady Russell was bound to be a strong force in her children's lives. Ever wide awake to all hazards, on 7th April, 1566, when about to sail for France with her first husband the ambassador, she wrote a farewell letter to Sir William Cecil from Dover, demanding in the post-script: "Send me word whether any child born beyond sea shall inherit land in England, though I yet have no cause to demand it."[68] However, leaving nothing to chance, she so arranged matters that her son, Thomas Posthumous, Margaret Dakins's suitor and third husband, was born in England. Thomas was, apparently, an undersized difficult child, who gave his mother a vast deal of trouble. Once he ran away from home, an occurrence which called forth from her a long and indignant epistle which she addressed to Lord Burghley: "I fownd my Chyld in Sheppey, and he is now here. The cawse of his departure to be, bicawse he shoold this next tearme by my appoyntment have ben placed in Innes of

Coorte, for his better instruction : where I had taken order, he shoold have ben placed at michaelmas last was a twelvemoneth, as Mr. Farmer can witness wt me ; but that, in respect of his litleness, Mr. Farmer entreated me, both in respect of his owne creditt, and ye howse, I wold forbeare till he were bigger, for yt he shoold be reputed as a Chyld. The Boy sayth yt by no meanes he can frame him self to like or to take that Coorse, to his owne good and my Comfort. On the other side, for travell : the sequel of his Brother's travell, and example of Anthony Bacon, doth make me resolute in no wise to Consent to his going over the sea. The dawnger most great : I have but ij Soones. The proffitt vncertayne, frivolows ; the languages to be learned, wt the Scite of Cuntryes here at home by bookes, wt less dawnger then in theis dayes by iorney. The Certayne fructes dayly fownd of yong men's travell now a dayes nothing but pryde, Charge, and Vanytie in deming better of theyr owne Conceyts, then wisdom woold. And though I will never be fownd vnnaturall, yet will I not, whyle I live, beggar my self for my Cradell, if I may prevent it. Now, my Lord, sins he will not apply him self to law, wch I greatly desyred, ye next Coorse is, to dedicate him to yr service, the only man, and subiect, my self doth so much honowre, and love, as to afford my Soone to serve, and weare Livery. Yf it please yowr Lordship to vouchsafe to accept him, he shall, during yr likeing of him, to ye honowre of yr Lordships Service, cost me yerly one hundreth pownds if he apply him self thoroughly, and diligently, to please yr Lordship : if it please not yr Lordship to accept him, nor to trooble yr self wt him, assuredly, such hath his vnnaturall bad nature and insolency ben, in suspectinge me, wt disdayne to serve me, and envying my love to his poore wronged sistars,[69] being infants, ioyned wt refusall to take that Coorse of law wch might have in end bredd my Comfort and his owne good, . . . I am resolute : Let him gad to my Lord of Leicester, or who Living, except my Lord Thresurers service,[70] he shall never cost me more then the forty pownds yerly all redy assured him, procured first of myne owne inclination, wtowt ye perswasion of eny living or ded. . . . Neather shall eny Living, I except none, perswade me, during myne owne naturall lyfe, to assure eny more to him, sins he had ye face to say to my self yt, if yt had ben of my doing, it shoold not have ben so assured to him. My Lord, thogh I be not so bad a bird as to defyle myne owne nest, yet I know my Children, as well as ye wisest shall, in tyme, and have not had a desyre to vnderstand what is farther from me, to be ignorant of them that are so nere : And thogh my naturall inclination have ben, by love and reason to procure my Children to love and feare me, yet I have not deserved therby Contempt, nor shewed my self simple, in being ignorant of my due, and valew of my desart. My Lord, I beseche yow, think me not passionate—I abhorr that Humor—but beleve me, the vnnaturall hard nature and insolency of this boy hath exceded his brothers. This hath eaten no bred sins his birth, but what my purse hath payd for, neather hath he grote but what my mony hath payd for, neather can he live w^{t} more but by me. . . . What his owne infirmityes and insufficiency by want of stature, learning, and otherwise be, I know. What of mere love w^{t}owt the perswasion of eny I have don, and endured for him in not yelding his brothers wardship to my Lord Russell, god and my self best know. If I be an honest woman, sins his fathers death and his birth, vij thowsand pounds have gon out of my purse for things ment to him beside his owne Charge of Education." Nor, continued this masterful parent, had she been "careless to leave him able after her death", and she then proceeded to give full details of the lands and income he would have, concluding : "Thogh both most vngodly and monstruous, I meane to send him to your Lordship to hamper ; thogh, to avoid y^{e} opinyon of passion, my self in choler, but Coldly, have not vttered a word wherby my servants might discern my warr betwene myne owne flesh and Blood, but in trewth myne owne misfortune doth sting my very hart w^{t} the greatest grief, thogh I smother it. Let him self be examined if ever I were bitter to him, gave him ill speche, vnderstoode ye lest of mislike or want before his letter, sent after his departure. His Brother sweareth and avoweth y^{t} he knew no thing of his folly, but submitteth him self and his service in most dutyfull manner." [71]

Such was the mother, and such the man, who laid siege to Margaret Devereux's fortune in the autumn of 1591—"the little Knight," as he became in 1594, "that useth to draw up his Breeches with a shooing-horn." [72] Less than a fortnight after Devereux's death Lord Burghley himself opened the courtship for his nephew by a letter to the Earl of Huntingdon, written on 21st September, 1591, in which he joined with his sister-in-law, Lady Russell, on behalf of "my honest servante and nephewe to commend to your Lps. favore his intentione to seeke, by your Lps. both meanes and advyce, to be a suter to a late yonge wyddowe that was wyfe to Mr. Walter Devereux. And yf your Lp. shall please to geve my La. comforte therin, I wyll joyne with hyr in prosecutione therof both to the wyddow, and any other her freynds she may be advysed by." Then the powerful Lord Treasurer, urged on by Lady Russell's ambition to marry her son to this heiress, proceeded to set out in the shop-window his nephew's wares: "And I doubt not but the yonge gentlemane, thogh he be Posthumus by his father's death, beyng borne after, yet my La. hath such respect to hym, and he soe well doth and wyll deserve yt, as he shall be made able to be a father of lyvelode. And I can assure your Lp. by the proofe that I have had at his good nature and conditions, he wyll prove a good and corteous husbande and a keeper and noe spender."[73] On 29th October, Burghley, wrote again, this time to Margaret's father, stating that he had intended, immediately after Mr. Devereux's death, to write to him "for a speciall particuler freynde of myne", that he might learn his intentions concerning his daughter's re-marriage, but, out of "some respect of the reputacione of your daughter, whome I accompted woolde rather myslyke of any that shoulde make suyte unto hir soe suddeynly after her husbands death", he, Burghley, had deferred the matter. Now, however, having heard that some, obviously less delicately-minded, had already approached Mr. Dakins, or intended shortly to do so, the Lord Treasurer desired to propose, for his consideration, "a yonge gentlemane of good byrth, honesty and understandynge, beynge allyed unto me, and of neer kyndred to dyvers my chyldren," namely, the son of Sir Thomas Hoby, deceased, and the Lady Russell," "nowe lyvinge, syster to my late wyfe." He set forth Thomas's prospects—that he had only one brother, Sir Edward Hoby, who had no children, and that he was therefore likely to inherit his brother's portion as well as his own. In doing so, he, perhaps inadvertently, revealed Lady Russell's influence: "his mother hath provyded a good portione of lyvelod to be left to hym, yf he shall content her in his marryadge, and wyll deal very honorably and kyndly with hym, to enhable hym to make to his wyfe a convenient joynture, in case she shall lyke of his choyse." With a little judicious flattery concerning Margaret's "vertues and conditiones soe reported to us very credybly ", Burghley concluded by requesting from Dakins a speedy answer, alleging as his reason, " soe as the party may have comforte to repayre thyther, to see and acquaynte hymselfe with your daughter, and to make his suyte to herself, to obtayn heyr love," [74] a secondary consideration in these business-like days. In reality he desired for his nephew first place in the race for the hand of the widowed heiress.

Immediately after the receipt of this letter, on 10th November, Mr. Dakins wrote a most humble and apologetic reply to the all-powerful Lord Treasurer, stating that a week before, as we already know, Margaret had departed for London with letters to the Earl of Huntingdon and the Countess, her old mistress, " yeeldynge therby my consente to theyr honors for the disposynge of my daughter in her maryadge, which God knoweth is meane, and farr unworthy the proffer your Ho. doth make by your sayde lettres." He proceeded further to profess his deep regret that he could not grant Burghley's request, which " by any meanes I stande moste bownd soe to doe for your former goodness towards me, the which as your Honour doth not remember, soe shall I never forget them." [75] Dakins's attitude to Burghley, as expressed in this letter, is sufficient to prove what need there was for haste and secrecy on the part of the Huntingdons if they wished to secure Margaret for their nephew, Thomas Sidney. Besides desiring to advance one in his own service and the son of the redoubtable Lady Russell, Lord Burghley may also have wanted at Hackness a man on whom he could rely, for it was situated in the centre of a population holding firmly to the creed and church of their ancestors: landowner and peasant alike protected the lurking priests and united to resist by force attempts to coerce them into religious conformity.[76] A sparsely-peopled, hilly, well-wooded district, close to the coast, it lent itself admirably to such practices.

Neither Hoby nor his mother gave up hope, even when it was known that Margaret had left Hackness. Lady Russell had long before approached the Earl of Essex, Margaret's brother-in-law, and now her son sought the help of Lady Perrot, Essex's sister, and from her gathered the information, on 13th November, that " the gentillwomane you know of is come to my Lorde of Huntingdon's ". Meanwhile his energetic mother was writing to urge him to use his friends—or even force! "Posthumus. I have sent you what I have received. Shew Mr. Stanley's letter to me unto my Lord your master.[77] Now, chyld,[78] it standeth yow aper for your owne creditt's sake to trye your frends. My La. Perrott the wisest, surest, and fittest to your good, who, after she hath fownd her [79] dispositypon tooching Sidney, may, on some tyme of the gentlewoman's comming to visitt my La. Dorothie, let you understand of the tyme when yowrself may mete her there. Yf this prove a matche, I will be bownd to leave to yow that which shall be worth vC.li. by yere, wherof iiic. li. of it joynter to her after my death, and a howse presently furnished to bring her to. Yf in affection she be gon to Sidney, it is one thing: if by reason she be willing to be ledd to her owne good, yow will be fownd the better mache of bothe." Her post-script is noteworthy: "Let Anthony Cooke help to steale her away. She hath her father's consent to match where she list." [80] But already it was town talk that "Mr. Thomas Sydney shall have my Lady of Huntingdon's commendation to the gentle woman", and a visitor to the Huntingdon house reported, on the 12th, that "this day, I, having occasion to speak with Mistress Devereux, I found Mr. Sidney with her and her mother, not as a suitor till the funeral be past." [81] It is devoutly to be hoped that Margaret was "in affection gon to Sidney", for nothing apparently could, or did, prevent her marriage to him.

Margaret's father, Arthur Dakins, died in the following year at Hackness, on 13th July, 1592, at the age of seventy-five, and there he was buried. His will, made in May, 1589,[82] left to his wife a life estate in his manors of Linton and Thirkleby, in the tithe of corn and grain in the town and fields of Place Newton and Thirkleby, and in all his property in the parishes of Kirkby "Grindallieth" and Wintringham, which he had bought from George Dakyns, late of Foulbridge, with remainder to his daughter Margaret, then wife to Walter Devereux, Esq., in tail, with remainders in tail male to his brother Humphrey of Chelmorton in the Peak, and to his nephews. After enumerating certain bequests of money, he bequeathed the residue to his wife and daughter, whom he made his executors. Dakins's monument in Hackness church, a slab of white marble imposed on black, was erected to his memory by Margaret and her husband in 1597. It remains to-day on the north wall of the chancel within the altar rails, its inscription, accompanied by a wealth of heraldry, setting forth in detail the family of Margaret's mother, and of her own three husbands.[83]

On 26th July, 1595, Margaret became a widow for the second time. Thomas Sidney was buried at Kingston-upon-Hull, in which place he apparently owned some property, for the manor of Kingston became hers upon his death: and we hear, later, of Mistress Sidney's selling there "a howse and a small quantyty of land" to the best advantage, and the proceeds going to pay the debts of Mr. Thomas Sidney.[84]

Once more Margaret was a matrimonial prize to be striven for, and this time Thomas Posthumous Hoby, now a knight, lost no time. His first failure had witnessed a renewal of the disagreeable relations between him and his mother; he told Robert Cecil, in February, 1595, of her "unkind strangeness", and that he had not been admitted to see her since his return to England.[85] The resumption of the undignified treasure-hunt once more united mother and son. Barely a week had Mistress Sidney been again a widow before Hoby delivered a letter concerning her to the old Earl of Huntingdon from his powerful uncle, the Lord Treasurer Burghley, and found the former "very honourably bent" to show him favour. His mother too, as Hoby related to Cecil, was "forwards in the cause, so as I have no reason to doubt of my good success, except I should be crossed by some prerogative suitor that shall obtain Her Majesty's letters for his strength; therefore my suit is you would use some means to cross them if any shall attempt those proceedings".[86] By 12th September, the Earl of Huntingdon had received letters both from Lord Burghley and Lady Russell on Hoby's behalf, and had spoken with Hoby about his suit. This time, however, for what reason we do not know, though the Earl was anxious to show Hoby favour, he was reluctant to meddle; "so bad hath bin my successe that yf I might be spared I would never deale that way agayne for any such matter."[87] This time he brought no pressure to bear on Margaret but merely wrote to Edward Stanhope, a member of his Council of the North, son of the late Sir Michael Stanhope, Governor of Kingston-upon-Hull, and related in some way or other to both parties, asking him, at Hoby's request, "to accompany him to the place that he may the redilyar have a sight of the gentlewoman."[88]

Ten days later, Stanhope and Hoby presented themselves at the manor house near Hull where Margaret was staying. They found her " layde complayninge of payne in her eyes and heade ", which proceeded " of greate lamentacion for the losse of the worthy gentleman her late husbande, for she coulde not then speake of him without teares ". Stanhope alone was admitted to her presence, and gave to her Lord Huntingdon's letters. Immediately she had read them and learned the cause of Stanhope's coming, she " shedd teares againe, sayinge that thoughe she helde her selfe bounde to your Lordship to whom she was wholly devoted, yet the tender love she bare to him that was dead, made yt grevous to her to hear of any newe ", and she proceeded to tell Stanhope what she felt for a suitor who could trouble her at such a time. Nevertheless, after listening to many apologies for intrusion, much cajolery and flattery, and protestations of Hoby's sincerity and eagerness, Margaret unwillingly consented to speak, for a little while, with her eager would-be lover. She kept him waiting for an hour or more, and then he was admitted to her presence, and saw her, in person, for the first time: " where curteousley and modestly intertayning him with fewe speeches, she retired to the gentlewomen, and, after smal tyme spent in the chamber," Stanhope and Hoby left her—to convert Margaret's hosts into allies, and discuss with them a plan of campaign for the courtship.[89] Hoby was all in favour of immediate persistent prosecution of his suit, but it was decided that it were better if he waited for the Earl of Huntingdon's return to the north before again presenting himself, and that he should come the second time in the Earl's own influential company, if possible, to show that his intentions were serious. It was then agreed that he should leave the district and go south for a time, pretending tender regard for Mistress Sidney's reputation. Hoby hypocritically protested that his chief desire for the match was " in regard of the gentlewoeman's vertues, whereof he heareth by all that speake of her ".[90] The great Burghley himself found time to write later, in the midst of his attacks of gout, personal letters to Stanhope and to Margaret's host, to thank them for their assistance to his nephew.

But the young widow, seemingly, was not attracted. Perhaps Hoby's appearance was against him. His mother had, some years before, shown herself fully aware of the drawback of his want of stature: his enemies, a few years later, hurled at him the epithets " scurvy urchen " and " spindle shanked ape ".[91]

Towards the end of October, Hoby was busy collecting letters in his own favour from all his influential friends [92]—anything to strengthen his suit—and Sir Robert Cecil, on 28th October, wrote to the Earl of Huntingdon, at Hoby's request, to thank him for the favour already shown towards his cousin, and beg its continuance, which he would regard as a service to himself.[93] The following day Hoby announced his impending return to the north, and begged for Cecil's further help, telling him his lady mother was now so backward for his preferment that he had no "other hope to draw her to do anything but by the Lord Treasurer's means", which some of his friends were endeavouring to get for him.[94]

In November Hoby rode north again, this time with a "good Store of faire Jewels and Pearls",[95] and letters from Lord Burghley to the Earl of Huntingdon about the match. But Margaret was very cold and inaccessible to her persistent suitor, who would never have made any headway in his suit, had he not "learned a former lessone of audaces fortuna jurat, wherby", he declared, "I ame ledd contynually to exceed good manners in beynge more ruled by my love then reasone".[96] Poor Margaret herself wrote to the Earl to decline emphatically her very importunate lover, but the Earl's kind reply of 9th December gave her definitely to understand that Hoby refused to take her denial as final. The conclusion of his letter is curious: "For God's cawse have care of all our credyts, and soe handle the matter as his commynge agayne may be neyther offensyve to you nor dyspleasynge to hymself." [97] Such wording seems to imply that, on religious grounds if on no other, the Earl, and Burghley too, commended Hoby to Margaret. Certain it is that he later proved himself a most uncompromising Protestant, well hated and distrusted by the Catholic community of the North Riding.

Less than a week after his letter to Margaret, the old Earl of Huntingdon died, and fate played into Hoby's hands, for the new Earl, his brother, at once laid claim to Margaret's estate of Hackness on the ground that the purchase money, originally advanced by the trustees, had never been fully paid up by the other parties to the transaction, and that he was himself the real owner of the property [98]; thus Mistress Sidney was faced with a law-suit in Chancery. Meanwhile Hoby continued to importune his powerful friends and connections for letters or representations of some sort in his favour; his cousin, Anthony Bacon; the widowed Countess of Huntingdon, Margaret's old mistress; Sir Robert Sidney, her brother-in-law; the Countess of Essex, her sister-in-law. The last-named refused his request, "not but that I holde you worthe of har you desir, but that in honnor I cannot be for you sens I have promest an othar not to be aganst him." [99] On 28th May, 1596, Stanhope told Mistress Sidney frankly that Hoby's powerful connections would tilt the scales of justice in her favour: "Now, my good cosen, what course for you to take in the meane while to make yt [100] sure, I cannot so well advise you, as if I were voyd of suspicion that my advise tended not to serve some other's turne, which I protest I am free from intencion, and therefore will let you simply know what I thinke for your good; which is that having thes great folks to stand against you (and you having none greater, that you may make account as sure to you, that may sway with my Lord Keeper to cast the ballance being indifferent to your syde), if you would so farr use your faithfull servant Sir Thomas as dyrect him by your appointment to trye his credytt with my Lord Treasurer for you, I know his Lordship may sway the matter wholly, and I am assured he so much affecteth his kinsman, as if he fynde that the mocion proceedeth from your self, and that Sir Thomas shall have kynde thanks of you for yt, he will stryke it sure for you. Herein use your owne discrecion, for if I were not assured that the speciall favour I wish you to afford Sir Thomas for his long service and entyer affeccion should not fall out as much to your good and comfort hereafter, as his, and that I know his estate shall be so well supplyed by his honorable mother as that he shall be able (without that which you bring) to maintaine you according to his degree, I protest to you, by the faith of an honest man, I would not use thes speeches unto you, or seeke any way to draw you to your hinderance, and knowing the trust you repose in me, which I will never deceyve; and therfore what I have ingaged my creditt unto you for, I doubt not but be able always to maintaine, and even so referring you to your owne good wisdome and honorable government, which hitherto you have caryed of yourself to your great creditt, I leave the report of the rest of the business to Mr. Mease, and so betake you to God." [101] What could a poor widow do, faced with a suit in Chancery where only influence would give her victory? Is it possible to place reliance upon

Stanhope's statements concerning the Lord Keeper Egerton and the Lord Treasurer Burghley ? Margaret, at all events, believed him. On 26th June, Hoby wrote a fulsome letter of thanks to the Countess of Huntingdon for her good will in which he spoke of having been, hitherto, " but a meer stranger, and soe have wanted meanes to merrytt your Honour's favourable conceyte," but that, once in possession of the happiness he now sought, he would " be fownde as dutyfully servyceable, as if I wer a naturall branch of the stocke yt self, whereto I shall then be but grafted ".[102]

On 1st August, 1596, Lady Russell issued an invitation to Sir Robert Cecil and his wife to the wedding of her son Thomas Posthumous and Mistress Margaret Sidney on Monday, 9th August, at her house in the Blackfriars. She wrote that there would be no " solemnity but only a private meeting of good and honourable friends", and that her coach would be sent to court for her two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne Russell, Maids of Honour to the Queen, while their mother would " appoint them whom they shall bring with them, whereof Sir Robert Sidney and Sir William Brooke to be two against that time ".[103] Posthumous invited his cousin, Anthony Bacon, informing him that there would be no music at his wedding, as his mother did not wish it, and dancing was far from his own " Humour ", so that he would " have all let alone, and seek only to please the Beholders with a Sermon and a Dinner, and myself with beholding my Mistress ". He concluded by wishing his cousin's health would allow him to be as merry as he, Thomas, now had cause to be.[104] After the ceremony, Lady Russell was at last rid of her younger son : " By ye occasion of wch said marriage, the said Sr Thomas Posthumus Hoby hath altered and is dep'ted from ye place of his habitac'on and hyeth out of ye South into ye North p'tes of this Realme." [105] Sir Thomas and Lady Margaret Hoby took up their residence at Hackness.

Lady Hoby's diary, which begins, as we now have it, just three years after her third marriage, excellently illustrates, albeit briefly and baldly, the country life of the day, its routine interrupted by occasional visits to London, to York, and to places in the surrounding district. The diary itself was perhaps part only of a much larger book: this there seems to be no means of ascertaining. Lady Hoby made, in addition, other written records, for she frequently noted, in her diary, that she had written in her common-place book, and in her table-book, or had made notes, either in her sermon book or testament, of the sermons to which she had listened: but these, if they still exist, are not accessible. The diary is all that remains, and, in one important element, it is very disappointing: it reveals nothing whatever of Margaret's personal relationships with the people about her, or the impressions made upon her by those she met. In this respect the diary is barren and completely colourless; nor does the writer comment in any way upon contemporary events.

Concerning her third and last husband, much may be gleaned from incidental allusions in contemporary correspondence. To Richard Cholmley, their near neighbour and owner of Whitby Abbey and its lands, Sir Thomas appeared as "a troublesome, vexatious neighbour, . . . who having married a widow, the inheritor of all Hackness lordship, having a full purse, no children (and as it was thought not able to get one), delighted to spend his money and time in suits. This Sir Thomas exhibited four several bills in the Star Chamber against Sir Richard: had him also in suit in the Exchequer, where he endeavoured to overthrow all the Royalties and Liberties belonging to the manor of Whitby".[106] These suits were occasioned largely because "Sir Richard would not suffer this Hobby to carry matters upon the bench according to his humour, which he loved to have satisfied, whether right or wrong".[107] Sir Richard's son Hugh also encountered his father's old enemy, still on the Bench in 1635, and, though Hugh did his best to agree with him—or so he says—and comply with his wishes, he found Sir Thomas "of such a nature, unless a man became his very slave, there was not any keeping friendship, for he loved to carry all things after his own way and humour, how unjust or injurious soever".[108] There must have been real hatred between the families, or bitter jealousy, on Hoby's part, of the popularity and power of the Cholmleys in the district. Otherwise, it is difficult to account for some of Sir Thomas's ill-natured actions. Richard Cholmley, who was but twenty-one at the time, though already married and the father of a son, was implicated in the Essex conspiracy of 1601. His friends endeavoured to prove that he had been "there by chance", and was a man "of no power"; but Hoby, owing him a private grudge because he supported the Eures, another powerful Yorkshire family, in their quarrel with him, hastened to write to Sir Robert Cecil to assure him that he, Cholmley, was able, " within the liberty [of Whitby Strand], wherof his father is bailiff by inheritance, to raise 500 men, if they should show themselves as traitorous as they do already show themselves disobedient to Her Majesty's laws. He is able to raise some of his confining neighbours where his living, named Groman Abbey (a place famous for priests) doth lie." The Cholmley lands, continued the good Protestant Hoby, " lieth in the most dangerous parts of Yorkshire for hollow hearts, for popery. The most part thereof, with his chief house, lieth along the sea coast, very apt to entertain bad intelligenced strangers." Cholmley had joined the conspiracy, declared his loyal neighbour, because of " his father's desperate estate, who doth owe more than he can pay, his backwardness in religion, and to embrace civil government, and his alliance and love to the Earl of Essex ". In the postscript of this letter to Cecil, Hoby revealed his true grievance, injured dignity : for Henry Cholmley, Richard's father, had, Hoby indignantly reported, claimed " to have the mustering of Her Majesty's subjects within the liberty of Whitby Strand, and hath taken away my warrants which I have sent forth for Her Majesty's service, I then being a commissioner for musters, and did send forth warrants in his own name by virtue of his bailiwick, when he was not commissioner ".[109]

It is very clear that the district, led by the older Catholic families of the Cholmleys and Eures, resented the demeanour of this all-important, powerfully-connected, undersized, and strictly conscientious Puritan new-comer : and distrust of the man, who was probably regarded in Yorkshire as a Government spy, was doubtless intensified by differences in religion. Though Matthew Hutton, the Archbishop of York, considered Hoby to be, in 1597, " a gentleman of very great hope,"[110] he was hated by recusants in Yorkshire for his uncompromising Puritanism. The recorded opinion, therefore, of Sir William Brereton, rather than the biassed judgment of the Cholmleys, concerning Sir Thomas is the more to be trusted. In Sir William's eyes, Sir Thomas was " the most understanding, able, and industrious justice of peace in this kingdome. Noe warrant graunted out butt he takes notice thereof in a booke : and att sessions an account demaunded of all those warrants sent out : which, if the constables to whom they are delivered, doe not exequute nor returne, and give an account: they are called upon at the sessions: or if those that require and procure the warrants keepe them in their hands, and make use of them for their owne ends and doe nott deliver them to bee served, they are bound over to the sessions." [111] The constant recurrence of his name amongst the J.P.s of the North Riding in the records of the Court of Quarter Sessions bears out Brereton's testimony to his energy and hard work in the local administration of justice. He was one of the bulwarks of the Government in this difficult region of the North Riding. When, in April, 1599, an attack was to be made on a house near Whitby, five miles from the sea, "strong, large, and many conveyances underground to a brook running near," a place suspected of harbouring Papists, the man in charge of the raid for the Government declared to Cecil that, now Sir Thomas Hoby was in London, he knew of no faithful assistance in the country, while the people had even threatened revenge against Hoby for his zeal in hunting down the recusants.[112] Hackness must have been a Protestant oasis in a Papist desert.

Rather more than a year after his marriage, in October, 1597, Sir Thomas Hoby and Mr. Stanhope contested with Sir John Savile and Sir William Fairfax the parliamentary election of Knights of the Shire for the county of York. Upon the day, a great crowd assembled at York Castle, for Sir John Savile had brought in his train an enormous following to vote for him, and had, incidentally, corrupted the returning officer beforehand. So large was the gathering that the election, "held in open county," was decided by ordering the crowd to divide into two groups, whereupon certain gentlemen, and the returning officer, viewing them, decided that the group for Sir John and Sir William contained, "by 300 or 200 at the least," more voters than that for Mr. Stanhope and Sir Thomas. Therefore the former were duly declared elected and their indentures made, read to the people, and sealed accordingly. Stanhope and Hoby, however, demanded a recount, which, by a clever ruse, was foiled by Sir John, the defeated candidates alleging that many of those who had given their votes for Fairfax and Savile "were not freeholders of forty shillings per annum ultra repriss". It was characteristic of Hoby's pertinacity, doubtless inherited from his mother, that the affair was taken before the Privy Council. In the complaint laid before this body, it was stated that, amongst those in the group in favour of Fairfax and Savile, and helping to swell its size, were " citizens and inhabitants of York, women and children and other strangers not having lawful voices, to the number of five or six hundred ".[113] Hoby lost this election, but he sat, nevertheless, in the Parliament which met on 24th October, 1597, though it was as a representative of the borough of Scarborough. He had already attended two of Elizabeth's Parliaments: that which met 12th November, 1588, dissolving March, 1589, and the short session of February–April, 1593. He then represented the borough of Appleby in Westmoreland. His name does not appear in the list of those members who sat in the assembly summoned to meet 27th October, 1601, though Scarborough figures in the list. In March, 1604, he was elected again for that borough, but afterwards, till his death, he represented Ripon.[114] By 1601 he was also a commissioner of the peace for the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire, of oyer and terminer, for ecclesiastical causes, for musters, and had been thrice a commissioner for the subsidy.[115] In that same year the Council of the North recommended his name for election to their body, and a few months later it appeared, too, in the list of High Commissioners for the Province of York.[116] Thus his frequent comings and goings, to which occasional reference is made in Lady Hoby's diary, may be well understood.

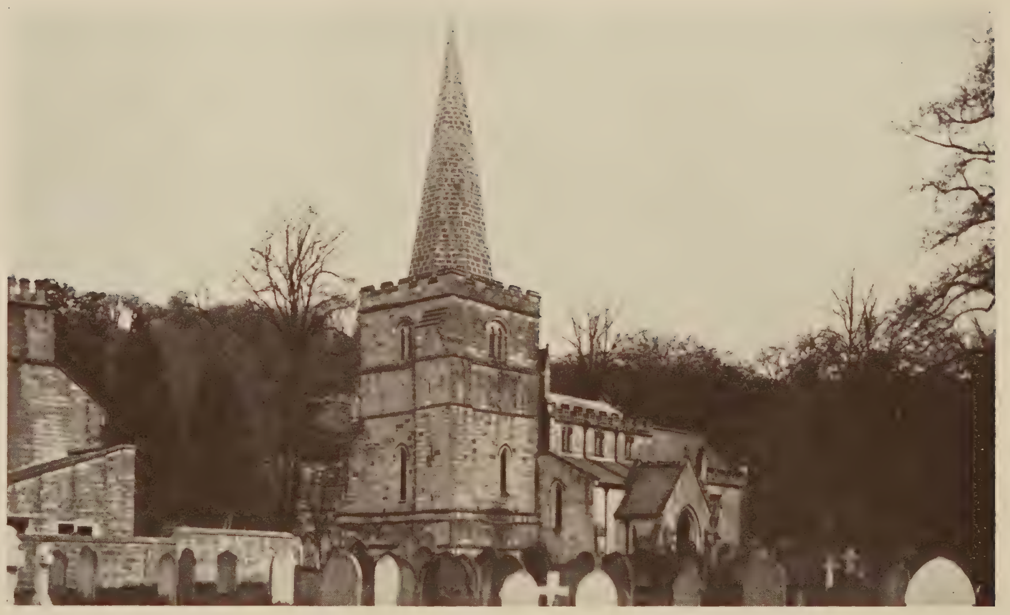
Throughout his life Hoby, like his mother, seems to have suspected his neighbours of deliberate malice towards himself, and to have been ever on the watch for anything approaching insult. In 1601 it happened that he was fined by the Justices of Assize for Yorkshire: immediately he protested against it to his cousin Cecil, declaring that it was " to his disgrace in the country where he dwells ", and alleging partiality in the case of one of the judges, " Mr. Baron Savyll." [117] It is certain that his presence in Yorkshire was resented. A contemporary is reported to have said of him, " that he came over the water w^th^ his coach and three horses but all scante worth sixpence or six pence a peece," that he was " y^e^ busyest sawcie little Jacke in all the Contrie, and wolld have an ore in eny bodies bote ", but that there " was a sorte of yonge fellowes in Yorkeshire wolld plaie him a tricke ere it were longe, and when it were done he sholld not mende himself ".[118] Sir Thomas was as suspicious of the Cholmleys as he was distrustful of his other neighbours, the Eures of Malton. He vowed in 1600 that there had " been some dryness in the Lord Ewre (whose tenants are my next neighbours) almost ever since I was employed as a commissioner in these parts ; which, if it has been for my partiality, or injustice, I desire on proof thereof to be punished ; if it be for want of partiality (as I shall rather prove) I hope my wrongs will appear in time which I have sustained ". This feeling culminated in an ungracious squabble and brawl at Hackness with young William Eure, out of which developed a long law-suit, tried first before the Council of the North in York, and then in the Star Chamber in London.[119] Lady Hoby refers to it in her diary, and Shakespeare is conjectured to have had it in mind when he wrote the carousal scenes in *Twelfth Night*,[120] holding up to laughter the idiosyncracies of the unattractive Malvolio while depicting the distaste of the jolly knights for the Puritanical mode of life. Sir Thomas was still prickly and self-assertive in 1620 when the King himself ordered Secretary Naunton to write to him and instruct him to behave becomingly towards the President of the Council of the North.[121]

Impartial evidence of his wife's qualities clears Hoby of the charge of seeking only a fortune in his pursuit of the heiress of Mr. Dakins, in spite of the fact that, though he never saw her until after the death of her second husband, his courtship began when she first became a widow. Margaret was reputed to be " the best Lady that ever any knight in the world enioyed ". A young relative, Jane Lutton, who attended her for a time in her " religious and godly " household, was said to have gained incredibly " in good things . . . which she ever acknowledgeth to haue reaped for spirituall profit, while she had the happyness " to be in that family. Lady Hoby and Jane's mother were akin and bore the same name, but while both were " holy and wise, and every way vertuous and good ", yet " eminency of gifts was in the one so much the more, as eminency of dignity and estate had made a difference and given an happy advantage ".[122] Francis Bacon, writing to his cousin Hoby about his own marriage, said " Your loving congratulations for my doubled life, as you call it, I thank you for. No man may better conceive the joys of a good wife than yourself with whom I dare not compare." [123]

In his will, made 28th March, 1640, Sir Thomas spoke affectionately of his wife, who had died in 1633.[124] After a declaration of his religious faith, in which he stressed his belief in the immediate ascension of his soul into heaven, he ordered his body to be buried "in decent manner, but neyther with superfluous cost, nor in ouer publique sort", in the chancel of Hackness Church, "next vnto the dust of the body of my late most deare and onely wife, the Lady Margarett Hoby." He refers to the "extraordinary affection that was betweene her and myselfe in our life tyme", and leaves to his heir, John Sydenham, the "flaggon bracelett of gould, with the picture of my late most deare and onely wife deceased, which is fastned therevnto, and which I doe purpose (if God shall permitt) to weare about myne arme vntill and att the tyme of my death. And alsoe one other picture of my said late wife, that is sett in a box of ivery or elephantes tooth, with a peice of christall to keepe it from the dust, hopeing that my said executor will keepe them for memoriall of that affectionate care which my said late wife did, in her life tyme, take of his well doeing, and of his education in his youngest yeares."

Margaret, as her diary reveals, was a deeply religious woman, and her husband was imbued with all the intolerance of the fanatical Puritan. There exists still a most pathetic memorial to her life: it is the little chapel in Harwood Dale which Hoby erected to her memory in 1634, soon after her death.[125] Hackness was then, as now, a wide-flung parish, and the dwellers in the Dale, some six miles from their parish church, could, if they so wished, make climatic conditions, during much of the year, an excuse for absence from divine service. This must have been a source of grief to Margaret, but what was probably her dearest wish did not assume concrete shape till after her death. The chapel of St. Margaret stands in the middle of a field in a setting of elm trees, surrounded by lovely country of hill and dale and rolling moor, still lonely and sparsely populated. It would be difficult to find a sight more desolate than this little ruined chapel to-day. The surrounding stone wall is tumbled, the roof gone from the lich-gate, and the tiny grave-yard is full of broken stones and choked with breast-high weeds. The chapel itself is a small oblong rectangular building of squared stones, the stone steps of its doorway now broken and grass grown, most of the roof gone, and much of the interior a heap of rubble added to constantly from the crumbling walls. But the east end is solid yet,[126] and bears intact upon its interior surface the slate slab inscribed to Margaret, though the lettering is becoming worn by the winds and rain which blow at will through the empty place.[127] It reads thus:

PLATE II



HACKNESS CHURCH AT THE PRESENT DAY

[face p. 39

"When S^{r} Thomas Posthvmvs Hoby knight and the lady Margarett his late wife were vnited together in this world they both resolved to have a Chappel erected for devine service for y^{e} good of y^{e} sovles and bodys of y^{e} Inhabitantes dwellinge wthin Harewood dale and wthin very fewe monthes next after his said wives decease he did erect this Chappell in y^{e} yeare 1634 And as they had both formerly resolved he hath by conveyance provided that his assigne (vnto whom he hath assvred the inheritance of Harewooddale in reversion after his owne death) and his heires and assignes shall for ever finde one svfficient preacher to preach Gods word, and to Catechyse herein on every Lords day comonly called Svnday."[128]

Margaret Lady Hoby was buried on 6th September, 1633,[129] in the chancel of Hackness Church, seven years before the death of her third and last husband. He erected a monument to her in this church also; it still is on the south wall of the chancel, in the form of a black marble tablet, surrounded by a white marble border, and bears an inscription, coat of arms, and various sculptured symbols. Sir Thomas's tribute to his wife is interesting: "The Lady Margaret Hoby, late wife of S^{r} Thomas Posthvmvs Hoby Knight, and sole Davghter and heire of Arthvre Dakins Esq^{r} by Thomasin his wife, after she had lived seven and thirty yeares and one moneth wth her said hvsband in mvtvall entire affection to both their extraordinary comfortes, and had finished the woork that God had sent her into this worlde to performe, and after she had attained vnto the begining of the sixty third year of her age, on the fovrth day of the seventh moneth of that yeare, it was the will of Almighty God to call her fovrth of this vale of miserie; and her body was bvryed in this chancell, on the sixt day of the same moneth (beinge September An^{o} 1633) soe neer vnto the bodies of her sayde father and of her sayde mother (w^{ch} was interred by her sayde fathers bodie on the thirteenth day of November An^{o} 1613) as that all three will become but one heape of dvste. Whilst this lady remained in this natvrall life, she helde a constant religiovs covrse in performinge the dvties reqvired of every faithfvl Child of God, both in their pvblike and private callings: not only by propagatinge his holy word in all places where she had power, but alsoe by exercisinge her selfe dayly in all other particvler christien dvties, and endevoures to performe the whole will of God through her faithe in Christ; the frvites wherof were daily reaped in svndry of the faithfull servantes of God, (as well strangers vnto her, as of her own kinred and Allies) whose wantes were largely svpplied by her christian charitie: and all svch as were eye witnesses of her Godly manner of lyfe and conversation, and of Gods great mercy shewed vnto her in her laste sicknes by givinge vnto her memory to pray vnto him, and in the manner of separatinge her sovle from her bodie with soe little bodily payne, had an assvred hope fixed in their heartes that her fvtvre resvrrection will be to inherit that Eternall habitation in Gods heavenly Kingdome which, whilst she lived with vs, herselfe often expressed (both by her worde and deeds) that she was assvred, only through the meer mercy and preciovs merites of her only Saviovr IESUS CHRIST, to enioy after her departvre ovte of this mortall lyfe, as the crowne of that faith which she professed and practized heer on earthe.

Non ero vobiscvm donec devs ipse vocabit:
Tvnc cineres vestros consociabo meis.
Thomas Posthvmvs Hoby."

Margaret's own brief record of a few years of her life bears out this testimony to her virtues.

Elizabethan literature abounds in references to the practices of Puritan households. Their religious exercises were as great a butt for jokes and gibes as is the mother-in-law in modern times.[130] Every word of her diary reveals Lady Hoby as holding, and following out, all the tenets of a strict and narrow Puritanism, and the brief visions of the household which are vouchsafed to us in its pages show that public religious exercises were daily practised therein. Fortunately a most interesting picture of life as it was actually lived in Hackness, in Lady Hoby's day, has been preserved in the evidence of a servant given in the Star Chamber case which Sir Thomas Hoby brought in 1600 against a party of young men who had, on a hunting expedition, visited him and behaved riotously in his house. Robert Nettleton, aged twenty-three, told the Court that he had nine fellow men-servants at Hackness, William Jarden, John Wasse, Henry Brathwhaite, Peter Campleman, Thomas Wraie, and four others, while the women servants consisted, at this time, of Mistress Everell Aske and three widows, to whom Hoby, of his charity, gave shelter and board. This witness described the coming of a hunting party of young men to

Hackness. A footman was sent before them, two or three hours earlier, to beg the hospitality of Sir Thomas and his lady, but, when they finally arrived, Sir Thomas received them alone as Lady Hoby was sick. Immediately after their coming, declared the witness, they fell to cards in the great chamber, and these they must have brought with them, for, Nettleton declared, he knew there used to be none in his master's house. At supper time, his master keeping them company, Mr. Stephen Hutchinson drank a health unto his master, and Sir William Eure did drink a health unto his master and to my lady's health : to whom his master replied that, if drinking would make my lady well, he could find it in his heart to drink himself drunk but otherwise, since it would do her no good and himself hurt, he desired them to pardon him, for he would drink but his ordinary. After supper his master went first to my lady, and afterwards to see each of their lodgings prepared ; then came to them again, and, finding them still at play, told them that, if they would repair to their chambers, they were fit, and he would bring them to their lodging. They, however, desired him to bear with them, for they would play awhile. Then he told them that he would bid them goodnight, for he would go keep my lady company as she was sick. Sir Thomas then gave order to his servants to go to prayers in the hall, which were usually, declared Nettleton, said in the great chamber morning and evening. His master also gave commandment to his chamberlain to show every gentleman's man his master's lodging, which he did. Then, continued this witness, when they were singing of the psalms, three of the guests' servants came and stood in the hall, laughing and making of a noise during the whole time of the prayers. In the chamber over them the guests also made a noise, and some, coming out to the stairs that led down into the hall, made a noise with singing of strange tunes which, he was sure, were not psalms. The next morning breakfast was prepared, and he and others were in attendance. Some drank healths one to another, beer and wine in plenty being provided for them, and Mr. Richard Cholmley filled his glass so full as it ran over into the rushes, one of his company telling him it was a sin to spill drink. Mr. William Hilliard, somewhat before breakfast was done, rose from the table and swore he would drink no more healths. After breakfast the guests made a great noise in the great chamber with hallowing and shouting, and, my lady's chamber being very near, Sir Thomas sent them word that, if they would use some other quieter exercise they should be welcome, for that they did disease my Lady. Thereupon it was answered they would but see my lady and go their ways. Soon after Sir William Eure's man came to Nettleton and required him to tell my lady that Mr. William Eure was desirous to see her before he went, and that then they would be gone. Whereupon Nettleton brought my lady's answer which was, that she was not ready, but as soon as she were she would send him word. After, she sent for Nettleton and willed him to tell Mr. Eure that she would be willing to see him but not the rest of the company, because she was sickly and kept her chamber. To this Mr. Eure answered, By god thy master sends me such scurvy messages as I care not for them. I came not for his meat and his drink but to see my lady and therefore let him send me word what it lies him in and I will pay for it, and will set up horns at his gate and be gone. Whereupon Nettleton asked his fellow servant Jarden whether he were best to deliver the message in those terms, or make it better if he could. Jarden told him he were best to deliver it as it was for truth would never shame itself, which he thereupon did in my lady's chamber and in her presence. Whereto Sir Thomas willed him to answer Mr. Eure that he wished him and his company to depart his house and ground quietly, and, when he was off his ground, if he sent him either that message or any other, he would take it. After this being delivered to Mr. Eure, he being in a little chamber betwixt the dining chamber and my lady's, he said he came to see my lady and would see her ere he went, for they were strong enough to keep that chamber if there came twenty or forty against them. And Sir William Eure, looking out of a window, seeing country-men come towards the house, said the country was raised. Whereunto Jarden answered him that they were country people that came to the town about a commission that was appointed to be sitten on that day. Sir William replied that he and his company were strong enough to keep that little chamber against all the country, and Mr. William Eure said he cared not for the commission; he would tear it. After this my lady was willing to see Mr. William Eure, who wished the rest of the guests to go forth of that room into the dining chamber, and Jarden ordered Nettleton to bolt the door after them because my lady would speak only with Mr. Eure. When Nettleton tried to do this, the guests thrust the door open upon him, and took hold of him and threw him againſt the table end in the great chamber, being about two fathoms in length. And so they went into that little chamber again, and would not afterward suffer him to bolt the door. Whereupon he, Nettleton, going down into the hall, saw all the defendants come through the hall, and there George Smith, one of them, seeing a pair of ſtag's horns nailed on the screen, swore, by god's heart, I would the ſtag's horns were as hard-nailed or as hard faſtened upon Sir Thomas his head as they were there. And thereupon the said George Smith went forth and fetched his horse, and, having pulled up two ſtiles, passed through a newly levelled courtyard, and trampled it across to and fro, galloping up and down. Nettleton told him it was not well done, for the ground coſt money before it came to that pass. Smith answered that he did it in despite. Nettleton also teſtified to seeing four "quarries" of glass broken in one window in his maſter's dining chamber, which was said to be done with throwing of ſtones by one of the defendants or some of their company.[131]

Such was one of the episodes in Lady Hoby's life, and the event which provided Sir Thomas Hoby with an excuse for haling several of the young gentlemen of the neighbourhood before the Council of the North and finally before the Court of Star Chamber in London. The evidence given in this case,[132] and fortunately preserved, has thus provided us incidentally with an excellent picture of the manners of the period, and, in particular, of the attitude of the North Riding of Yorkshire towards Sir Thomas Hoby.

Lady Hoby's manor of Hackness, the rectory, and her surrounding lands in Harwood Dale, Silpho, Suffield, Hingles, and Everley, were worth £1,500 a year at her death. Probably Hoby spent much money on his wife's property. Perhaps because of this, and as they had no children, he may have felt juſtified, after much importunity since she was "not willing", in persuading her to settle, while she was yet alive, the manor and rectory of Hackness, and her other lands, on herself and her husband and their heirs, with remainder over to his own heirs. The deed of settlement was finally completed in July, 1632. But Margaret had expressed a wish, and only on this condition did she agree to the deed, that certain of her property should be sold to raise a sum of money to be distributed amongſt her relatives, and in deeds of charity, at the discretion of her husband. This Sir Thomas faithfully promised, and, within a month of her death, in September, 1633, in order to carry out her wishes, he conveyed certain lands to Margaret's kinsman, John Chapman, whom she had brought up, and his heirs, in trust to raise the sum of £2,700 to be divided as she had appointed. But no sooner was the property settled upon Chapman, than he proved "wasteful", and refused "to be advised by the said Sir Thomas". The latter, accordingly, brought actions against him in the Courts of Wards and of Chancery in order to recover the lands, alleging that they were only settled on Chapman and his heirs in trust for raising the sum of money to be paid to Margaret's kindred, and asserting that Chapman, in his debauched state, would never produce the money. Hoby won his suit in 1639, recovered most of the property which had been settled upon Chapman, and then made his own personal estate responsible for the legacies to his wife's relatives. A part only of these did he pay before his death, as his will, which left the whole estate of Hackness and the lands near by to his cousin, John Sydenham, testified. The young man whom Sir Thomas made his heir was the eldest son and heir of John Sydenham, late of Brimpton, County Somerset, and of Hoby's kinswoman, Alice Hoby, of Hales, Gloucestershire. John was, apparently, brought up in the Hackness household.

Sir Thomas so framed his will that his wealthy wife's last wishes, which he had promised faithfully to fulfil, assumed the appearance of actions proceeding from his own charity and good feeling. No wonder Margaret was so reluctant to settle her inheritance upon him. "And whereas I, being desirous to be beneficiall vnto many of my late wife's poore kindred and freindes, haue heretofore voluntarily conveyed and setled certain landes, parcell of my mannour of Hacknes, vpon one John Chapman and his heires, with intent and vpon trust that I might at my owne will and pleasure cause seuerall summes of money to be distributed, as a free gift by me giuen vnto them, as a remembrance of that extraordinary affection that was betweene her and myselfe in our life tyme. The most part of which money I have already paid, as will evidently appeare by the acquittances, by me received at their seuerall paymentes thereof." "The residue of the moneyes, as yet vnpaid vnto my said late wives kindred," Sir Thomas intended, so the will states, to set out with his own hand in an accompanying schedule, and this, though not complete with the names and sums of money at the time the will was made, was nevertheless signed and sealed by him in the presence of witnesses at that time, a guarantee that the sums to be later thereupon entered would be paid by his executors after his death. Very soon after, however, Hoby was seized with a fit and died, without having completed the schedule by which his wife's relations were to benefit: when his executors came to put his affairs in order, they found written there the name of only one of Lady Hoby's relations, Miss Hester Dakins, to whom £30 had been left.[133] Perhaps the attack of cold palsy from which Hoby died did really take him by surprise: perhaps he had already paid out most of the money promised. The fact remains, however, that it was his relatives, to the almost entire exclusion of his wife's, who inherited her lands. To this day, curiously enough, bad odour clings to his name in the village, and the legend is still told of how his wife's end was hastened by his kicking her downstairs, whence the stains made by her blood could never be erased.[134] It may be also that he protests his affection for her over-much and too publicly to be truly sincere.

Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby died on 30th December, 1640, at the age of 74.[135] Not until 1682 was a memorial erected to him on the north wall of the church of Hackness, and then by a man who had never known him, Sir John Posthumous Sydenham, son of Sir Thomas's heir.

The personality of Lady Margaret Hoby is best pictured from the revelations of her own diary in its entirety: therefore it has been transcribed *in extenso*, for extracts, even when well-chosen, spoil the whole and inevitably suffer when taken out of their context.

The diary is one of the best illustrative sources extant for the life and work of the women of the land-owning families at the end of the sixteenth century.[136]

Covering only a few years, 1599–1605, it was written at a time of great depression in England. Increased taxation had resulted from the wars with Spain, and this in turn reacted inevitably upon trade. There were bad harvests from 1594–98, and again in 1600: corn had risen to 80*s*. a quarter in 1596, and later reached 120*s*. The year 1603 was, in addition, one of the worst plague years England had ever experienced, and in 1604, although

London was comparatively healthy, the sickness was still rife in the country districts. Trade revived somewhat after the accession of James I, but only momentarily, for fear of infection brought business almost to a standstill, and English goods were disliked abroad because of it.[137] The political events occurring at this time are too well known to require comment: the Essex conspiracy, the death of Elizabeth, and the peaceful coming of James of Scotland.

The most interesting points about Lady Hoby are unfortunately those which are not obvious nor easily ascertained from the diary. We should like to know far more of that education which could produce a woman who, at the age of twenty-eight, spent a large proportion of each day in religious exercises, in study and serious reading, and yet who never neglected her household and estate, who had time to keep accounts and supervise those kept by her servants, to write her diary and other notes, to practise surgery and physic at home and in the village, and to educate her servants and the neighbourhood in religious principles. Her relaxations were few: bowling, fishing, boating, and playing the alpherion, for when she was not reading her fingers were ever busy at her "work". She puts one in mind of the second wife of Thomas, Lord Berkeley, a lady who, "living at Yate, Callowdon, and other her Country houses, would betimes in Winter and Somer mornings make her walkes to visit her stable, barnes, day house, pultry, swinetroughs, and the like."[138]

Judging from the authors to whose books Lady Hoby had access, the dwellers in Hackness did not indulge in one, at least, of the vaunted pleasures of rural society, that of listening to "pleasant mad-headed knaves that be properly learned, and will read in divers pleasant books and good authors, such as *Guy of Warwick*, *The Four Sons of Aymon*, *The Ship of Fools*, *The Budget of Demands*, *The Hundred Merry Tales*, *The Book of Riddles*, and many other excellent writers—both witty and pleasant."[139] The volumes with the perusal of which Lady Hoby filled her leisure moments may have been partly responsible for her apparent conviction of her own utter sinfulness. Particularly when she was afflicted with a headache or the toothache did this certainty of guilt, and its consequent direct Divine punishment, increase and deepen. Of the influences which moulded her in infancy and adolescence, forces which could also, by their workings, have produced in her this same belief, we know scarcely anything. Her father's personality is a mystery. Amongst the books of Ripon Minster is a little volume in thirteenth century writing, a summary of the Bible in Latin verse, which has eight pages of prose at the beginning, consisting of meditations De Magnitudine, De Pulcritudine, etc. In the margin of one page of this metrical paraphrase is written, in a later hand, " Arthure Dakyns."[140] This may have been her father's : again, it may have been her cousin's. At some period in her youth, we know that Margaret was in the service of the puritanical Earl and Countess of Huntingdon.[141] Again, the references in her diary to her mother, a capable woman seemingly busied with the care of her own separate estates, are frequent, but not illuminating. Mistress Thomizine Dakins was buried in Hackness Church on 13th November, 1613. Which of these was most responsible for making Margaret what she became? Who were the teachers from whom she acquired her ability to read and write, to set down her thoughts upon paper, to act as a competent housewife, estate bailiff, village doctor, and mistress to the young girls of good family brought by their parents to serve in her household? Upon what principles was she educated, that she became imbued with her love of sermons and theology, and developed a taste for heavy religious literature which, with her Bible, comprised almost all her range of reading? [142] Daily she seems to have studied the Bible, but of a knowledge of languages, similar to Lady Russell's, there is no trace. Lady Hoby has, however, left no account of herself, so far as is known, except her diary, which was begun after her third marriage.

This daily record is of great value as a contemporary document, though it is not nearly so full as we would have it. The religious element is prominent, to the exclusion of much else, for the record seems to have been kept largely as a means of assisting in the religious exercise of self-examination, and only partly because it was useful in other ways. Lady Hoby is the " earliest known British woman diarist ".[143] Her daily personal record is very introspective, yet she shows no real capacity for self-knowledge or ability in self-analysis, for she sets down more or less conventional religious expressions of self-disparagement. A perusal of the contents of the diary gives one to think that she may have written with an eye on a possible reader, for we are rarely allowed a glimpse of the living woman. In spite of this barrier which she herself has raised, every detail of the record increases our acquaintance with her and our sympathy for her. She is interesting because she matters so much to herself.

Lady Hoby emulated, in one respect at least, the example of her old mistress, the Countess of Huntingdon, for she received into her childless household at Hackness many girls of good family. There is constant reference to them in her diary, but, except for a few sentences, she tells us little of the training they received there. She was herself a good and religious woman ; prayers and meditations frequently occupied her, though not to the exclusion of more mundane matters. It was necessary that she should organize her resources that there might always be adequate provision of food, clothing, and light for the large household, and she is revealed in her diary as a good business woman. Her husband was much away engaged in Parliamentary duties or in the administration of local justice, and Lady Hoby supervised their large estate in his absence. She was in touch with all the affairs of the countryside : her house was the centre of the neighbourhood, so that the girls in her household could not fail to benefit from her example. She listened to the catechising of her servants every evening, to the " lector " which was read to them, or to the " repetition " of the Sabbath Day's sermons. She took part in the singing of psalms, in the prayers which were held in the great hall morning and evening ; she read to, and talked with, her women concerning household matters, or " good things ", or " some principles " of religion. In person she supervised those in her service, but we search her diary in vain for details of the complicated sixteenth century housewifery. We must perforce be satisfied with such vague references as " I wrought and instructed som of my famelie " ; " I saw a man's leg dressed " ; " I took order " for dinner or supper ; " I wrought with my maids till almost night " ; " I went about amongst them ", or " into the fields with them "; or " I went abroad with my maids that were pulling hemp ". To the actual members of the household there are only brief allusions in the diary, but we know, from another contemporary account, that, in 1600, there were ten men-servants in the house, if not more, together with Mistress Everell Aske, and three widows whom Sir Thomas boarded, of his charity, " giuinge them meate and drink and two pence a peece a week " ; and also " an other man ", to whom he likewise gave alms.[144]

There are two other women diarists contemporary with Lady Hoby, and, from what we know of their early lives, the gaps in her story may perhaps be filled. Her life and work will certainly be the better understood after comparison with the education and pursuits of other women of her class.

Perhaps Grace Sherrington's description of her own upbringing at home illustrates that of most similarly placed girls in the sixteenth century. She herself wrote the story of her youth when she was growing old, so that it is a reminiscence rather than a diary. Her Journal is a thick black volume, filled with neat writing, and is still preserved. Born about 1552, Grace was the second of the three daughters and co-heiresses of Sir Henry Sherrington of Laycock Abbey, Wiltshire. Her childhood was spent at Laycock, she and her sisters being brought up in their father's house by stern and careful parents and a much loved governess, a poor relation in the household, one Mistress Hamblyn, her father's niece. Grace's mother, like Lady Jane Grey's parent, used to beat her severely in order to instil the precepts of virtue, and " never so much as for lying ". She had also brought up the poor relation, and trained her to become a suitable governess for the children. This woman, Grace wrote in later life, " proved very wyse, religious and chaste, all good virtues that might be in a woman very constantly settled in her, for from her youth she made good use of all things that ever she did see or hear, and observed all companys that ever she came in, good or bad, so that she could give a right censure and true judgement of most things and give wyse counsell upon any occasion. And she could apprehend and contrive any matter whatsoever propounded unto her, most judiciously, and sett her mynde down in wryting, either by letters indited or otherwise, as well as most men could have done. She had also good knowledge in phisick and surgerie. She was of an excellent quicke spiritt and plesently conceited ; her mirth was very savoury and full of wit ; and in her sadnesse she uttered forth nothing but wisdom and gravitie. She scoffed at all dalliance, idle talk, and wanton behaviour appertayning thereto, with a touch of conceit to the heed thereof. She counselled us when we were alone so to behave ourselves as yf all the worlde did looke upon us, and to doe nothing in secret whereof our conscience might accuse us, and by any means to avoyd the company of serving men, or any of lyke disposition, whose ribald talk and ydle gestures and evill suggestions were dangerous for our chaste ears and eyes to hear and behold. And further she advised us to deal truly and faithfully in all things, both in small matters and in greate, to beware of all lyes and oathes and reporting of newes; to heare much and to speake little, seeming to be ignorant in some things rather than to boast of knowledge that we have not, and thereby give occasion to be laughed att." Grace was so fond of her wise cousin that she would not willingly leave her side, and very cheerfully bore reproof from her. "And when she did see me ydly disposed she would sett me to cypher with my pen, and to cast up and prove great sums and accompts, and sometimes set me to wryte a supposed letter to this or that body concerning such and such things, and other tymes let me read in Dr. Turner's Herball and Bartholomew Vigoe, and other times sett me to sing psalmes, and other times sett me to some curious work; for she was an excellent workwoman in all kinds of needlework, and most curiously she would perform it. She gave me warning of a gentlewoman full of words and questions and of an undermyning disposition, a busybody and a medler in matters which concerned her not, neither regarding what hurt or trouble might redound to many thereby, nor how my reputation might be brought in question by conversing with her, for she sought much into my companye. And surely this counsell which she gave me was very sweet and good to be observed, for in myne owne experience I have found the dangers very great. Alsoe there was a man and woman, both marryed but not man and wyfe, of impudent behaviour one towards another, which when she behelde she asked me yf I did not think it a monstrous spectacle to behold, and wished me to make one stave and she would make another untill there were four or five verses made thereupon, which she performed herselfe very wittily and sharp against such licentious behaviour; and this she did for myne instruction to take heed of the lyke and to abhor and despise the same. Also, she advised me to avoyd such companye by all means possible, and to take heed of whom I received gifts, as a book wherein might be some fine words whereby I might betray myself unawares, or gloves or apples or such like, for that wicked companions would ever presente treacherous attempts; which afterwards I found to be true in some sort and remembered her counsell in all these things, and more than I can here recite, which she thought profitable for me to remember to be instructed in, whereby she sent me furnished into the world.

"Alsoe my father could not abyde to see a woman light or unstable in her carriage, to hold her head one way, her hands another, and her feete a third way, her eyes tossing about in every place and her features disfigured by an evill countenance; but he lyked a woman well graced, with a constant and settled countenance, and a good behaviour throughout all her parts, which presenteth unto all men a good hope of stablished mynde and a virtuous disposition in her. I have seen him with his owne hands (for example's sake) scourge a young man, naked from his girdle upwards, with fresh rods, for making but a showe and countenance of a saucie and unreverent behaviour towards us his children, and put him from his service.

"Yf all fathers and mothers were so provident and careful, and governors and governesses put in trust by them were so diligent and faithfull in performing theyre trust, so many parents should not be discomfited as they are in theyr age by the wickedness and misfortunes of theyr children, which is too ordinary and lamentable to consider." Thus was Grace trained to become a wife. Her parents arranged her marriage before she was fifteen, and at sixteen she was wedded to a gay and gallant but unwilling bridegroom, Anthony Mildmay, son of that stern and narrow Puritan, Sir Walter Mildmay, and his wife Mary, the sister of Sir Francis Walsingham. Sir Walter was the founder of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, and the friend of Henry Earl of Huntingdon. Too quiet and well brought up to suit her husband, Grace was brought by him to his father's house, where he proceeded to leave her and spend much of his time away in the service of the Court. Her very necessary education was continued for many years under the eye of her mother-in-law, who taught her, amongst other arts, "to become a faithful wyfe unto her son." She seems greatly to have admired her stern father-in-law, bu of his wife she says very little beyond that she was virtuous and dutiful to her husband. Not attracted to the Court life led by her husband, she stayed quietly at home with her parents-in-law, perfecting her accomplishments, and in her Journal thus describes her life at this period: "My husband was much away; and I spent the best part of my youth in solitarinesse, shunning all opportunities to remove into company, lest I might be inticed and drawn away by evill suggestion. And some great personages, ladies of my acquaintance, would persuade me to go with them to the Court, to feastes, marryages, and plays, saying it was a pity my youth should be swallowed up without all pleasure or delight in the world. Myne answer was that God had placed me in the world in this house ; and, if I found no comfort here, I would never seeke it out of this house ; and this was my certaine resolution. And God did put into my mynde many good delights, wherein I spent my time allmost continually. First in divinitie every day, as my leasure would give me leave, and the Grace of God permitt and drawe me. I did read a chapter in the book of Moses, another in one of the prophets, one chapter in the Gospells, another in the Epistles to the end of Revelation, and the whole psalmes appointed for the day. Also every day I spent some tyme in playing on my lute, and setting songs of five parts thereunto, and practised my voice in singing of psalmes and prayers and confessing my sinnes, which were ever ready to meet me in every thought and to turne me always from God and from goodnesse. Also every day I spent some time in the Herball and books of phisick, and in ministering to one or other by the directions of the best phisitions of myne acquaintance ; and ever God gave a blessing thereunto. Also every day I spent some tyme in works of myne owne invention, without sample or pattern before me for carpett or cushion worke, and to drawe flowers and fruitt to their lyfe with my plumett upon paper. All which varietie did greatly recreate my mynde ; for I thought of nothing else but that I was doing in every particular one of these exercises. And, though I was but meanly furnished to be excellent in any of those exercises, yet they did me good, inasmuch as I found myselfe that God wrought with me in all."

Thus was Grace's youth spent. After twenty long years, the death of Sir Walter gave a separate household to the couple, and when at last Grace became the mistress of her husband's house, at Apethorpe, Northamptonshire, her wisdom and capabilities in the management of house and estate soon became well known.

Lady Mildmay did not write the story of her life until she was old, and then she put into it much deep thought upon the education of her only child, Mary, and, in the preface to the Journal, of children generally. She believed in the importance, for the general education of the young, of sound religious teaching, of a knowledge of the Bible and of history, and stressed, at the same time, the advantage of good surroundings and the necessity of a careful choice of teachers and companions. Her Journal gives a complete picture of her life as child and wife.[145] Her volumes of prescriptions and recommendations, classified and copied out by her daughter, and her household books, carefully written in her own hand, are also still preserved, and show how wide a field women had for their work in this sphere, and how much they did in the country in the absence of all provision for medical aid. Lady Mildmay's daughter, who, in her turn, married at the age of seventeen, wrote that her mother " spent a great part of her days in the search and practice " of " man's body drugs, preparations of medicines, and signs of disease." [146]

On her wedding-day Grace received from her father-in-law a ring with the legend " Maneat inviolata fides ", which language she apparently understood, for she records the motto in her Journal and writes that she received it " in the very instant of my marryage . . . most religiously, with a full resolution by the Grace of God to performe the same vnto the ende of my lyfe ". Later on, her father-in-law's foundation of Emmanuel materially benefited from her bounty. Many a young couple spent the first few years of married life beneath the roof of their parents until by inheritance or purchase they could acquire a separate establishment, and the inexperienced wives doubtless owed much of their training in housewifery and account-keeping to the older generation. Certainly when Grace became mistress of a large household, after twenty years in the strict Puritan atmosphere of the Mildmay family, she put into practice what she had learned there. Her Journal is full of her simple religious creed, and her knowledge and love of the Bible. She invented and worked out a system of poor relief on her husband's estate, and, like Lady Hoby, minutely supervised every detail of house-keeping and service. When James I was entertained at Apethorpe in 1603, it was recorded that " the tables were newly covered with costly banquets wherein everything that was most delicious for taste proved more delicate by the Arte that made it seeme beauteous to the eye : the Ladye of the house being one of the most excellent confectioners in England, though I confesse many honourable women very expert." [147]

Lady Mildmay's portrait was painted in 1613, when she was sixty-two, and shows her holding a small clasped volume, apparently a prayer book, while on a table behind her lie another book, open, and two retorts or stills. This book is Lady Mildmay's *Book of Simples.* One of her volumes, still in the possession of her descendants, containing her name and some rhyming lines, is De Beza's *Pithie summe of the Christian Faith.* On the back of her picture was written what is supposed to have been her favourite motto, "The minde continualli imployed in good thinges avoideth evill, pleaseth God, and promiseth an happie end." [148] Some specimens of the elaborate needlework, which she and her daughter used to do, also remain. Her epitaph in Apethorpe Church, on the monument erected by her daughter, describes her as "most devout, unspotedly chaste Mayd, Wife, and Widow, compassionate in Heart, and charitably helpful with Physick, Cloathes, Nourishment, or Counsel to any in Misery. She was most careful and wise in managing worldly estate so as her life was a blessing to hers, and in her death she blessed them, which happened July 27th, 1620".[149]

The other woman diarist of the period is the Lady Anne Clifford, cousin by marriage to Lady Margaret Hoby, whose third mother-in-law, it will be recollected, married John Russell, the maternal uncle Anne never knew. Anne's mother was Margaret Russell, the daughter of Francis, second Earl of Bedford, and her father was George, Earl of Cumberland. Anne, born in 1590, was married first, in 1609, to Richard Sackville, who became soon afterwards Earl of Dorset. She developed into a truly remarkable woman. After becoming a widow for the second time she evinced a passion for bricks and mortar equalled only by that of Bess of Hardwick at an earlier date. She supervised the management of her great estates in the North, living at each of her half-dozen castles in turn, and early showed a persistence and masterfulness like that of which her beloved mother had revealed herself capable in the law-suits they fought together to regain the Cumberland inheritance from the male side of the family. Children, grandchildren, and tenants alike, Anne ruled with a rod of iron.[150]

Unfortunately no portion of her own original day-to-day diary remains: Anne Clifford is best known from the mighty records of herself and her family which she caused to be compiled under her own supervision towards the end of her life. The source of these may have been diaries or accounts originally written by herself, but of which no trace remains. They certainly embody a mass of detail impossible to memorize. Of her own early compositions, there exists to-day only an eighteenth century transcript of a narrative which covers but a few years. This begins in the form of a reminiscence dealing with the year 1603, and then jumps, without explanation, to 1616. Thence it continues, as a day-to-day diary, through 1617 to 1619, omitting completely any description of the events of 1618.[151]

We cannot therefore compare, except as regards their subject matter, the diaries of Margaret Hoby and Anne Clifford. The contrast in the kind of literature read by these two women is interesting. Lady Anne's social position and wealth, as wife of the Marquis of Dorset, were far superior to Lady Hoby's; the former was in closer contact with the Court circle, and thus her reading, at this period of her life, was lighter and more fashionable than that of her older contemporary. Anne's diary mentions, among other volumes with which she was acquainted, a *History of the Netherlands*, Montaigne's *Essays*, *The Faerie Queen*, a book on the government of the Turks, Chaucer, Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, and St. Augustine's *City of God*. Poetry, history, religious works, all were read and enjoyed, in addition to the serious and frequent study of the Bible.

As a married lady Anne's pursuits were very different from the chaste Puritan occupations of Margaret, mainly absorbed in church-goings, and visits to York and London in pursuit of law or physic. Anne played at Barley Break upon the bowling green, witnessed the performance of masques and plays at Court, sang, played upon the viol, and at Tables and Glecko, and made cushions of Irish stitch work. Nevertheless, serious work was not neglected. She records, one day, that she dressed a chamber in the afternoon, and set up the green velvet bed on which she and her lord were to lie that night.[152] Another day she spent with Marsh, "who did write the chronicles of 1607," [153] perhaps from his mistress's own notes. On yet another she signed with her own hand thirty-three letters to her tenants in Westmorland.[154] Accounts also Anne kept herself, for a few odd pages from one of her last account-books have survived.

The question of the method of Anne's up-bringing and education naturally presents itself. Her father and mother were nineteen and sixteen, respectively, when they married, and had probably been brought up together during part of their youth. George Clifford, at the age of eleven, became the Earl of Bedford's ward upon the death of his father, and was in the Earl's household until he was sent to Oxford. One of his tutors there was Dr. John Whitgift, who afterwards became Archbishop of Canterbury.[155] " Although he never attained to any great perfection in the Latin tongue, yet he had a general knowledge and an insight into all the Arts, and especially into the Mathematicks, wherein he took great delight and was so exquisitely versed in the same that it was thought to be one principal Cause of his applying himself to sea voyages and to Navigations, especially towards the West Indies, and those New found Lands, wherein he became the most knowing and eminent man, of a Lord, in his time." [156] The greater part of the Earl of Cumberland's married life—and much of his patrimony—was occupied in building ships and fitting them out for privateering expeditions and voyages of adventure, of which he made at least twelve, and from which enterprises eventually sprang the East India Company. His last few years were spent on land but apart from his wife, owing to an estrangement between them over his extravagance in money matters, and a woman or women.[157]

The Earl of Bedford's house, in which Anne's father and mother were educated, was said to have been a " very school of vertue ", for the Earl was a great patron of letters. He was also a zealous supporter of the Reformation, and in prison for a time in Mary's reign for his religious opinions, afterwards living for a while in Geneva.[158] Margaret, his third daughter and seventh child, was, until after the age of seven, brought up by a maternal aunt at Lilford, Northamptonshire, for her own mother had died soon after she was born. At the end of that period she returned to live with her father and his second wife in one of their many houses, Chenies in Buckinghamshire, Woburn in Bedfordshire, Exeter in Devon. How she was educated, or what she learned, is not definitely known, but both she and her sister Anne, who became Countess of Warwick, were accomplished women.

Margaret grew up into a woman of great acumen and determination. From her husband's death in 1605 to her own in 1616,[159] she fought by law to win back, for her only daughter, the inheritance left by the will of her husband to a male heir in the person of his brother, and she caused to be prepared for this purpose great books of reference into which were copied all the family deeds.[160]

In literature her interests would seem to have been predominantly religious. In 1591 Henry Peacham dedicated to her and to her sister, Anne, Countess of Warwick, *A Sermon on the last three verses of the first chapter of Job*, and William Perkins addressed to her one of his religious treatises. She employed Thomas Tymme, himself the author of a popular book of devotion, and a clever translator, to render into English, for her own edification, the Latin of Dudley Fenner's *Sacred Divinitie or the Truth which is according to Pietie, Described after the lawes of the onely and true methode and digested into ten bookes.*[161] In her will she bequeathed two books, a Bible to Mr. Shute, "preacher," and " Duplesses booke of the Sacrament of the Masse " to her niece, Lady Herbert,[162] who was Lady Hoby's sister-in-law.

Her letters reveal that the Countess of Cumberland possessed well-trained business instincts and an ability to administer her husband's estates while he was from home.[163] She was a party with others in obtaining a patent from the Crown for obtaining sea-coal and using it in the smelting of iron. Many of her epistles the Countess herself wrote in " a strange, cramped and irregular hand-writing ", while she was no exception to the period in that she " spelled as she liked ", in various phonetic or partially phonetic forms, and thought nothing of varying the order of the letters in the spelling of the same word three or four times in one communication. In 1603 she wrote to the Countess of Shrewsbury, " Madam I hope your ladyship will excuse that I answer not your letter with my own hand, but your ladyship knows how bad a Secretary I am which in these many lines would so much trouble you." [164]

Of her mother, Anne recorded that she " had a great sharp Natural Wit, so as there was few worthy knowledge, but she had some insight into them, for tho she had no language but her own, yet was there few books of worth translated into English but she read them, whereby that excellent Mind of hers was much enriched . . . She was a lover of the Study and practice of Alchimy, by which she found out excellent Medicines, that did much good to many ; she delighted in Distilling of waters, and other Chymical extractions, for she had some knowlege in most kind of Minerals, herbs, flowers and plants." She was, wrote Anne, "truly Religious, Devout and Conscientious, even from her very childhood, and did spend much time in reading the Scriptures and other good books, and in heavenly Meditations and in prayers fastings and Deeds of Charity." The early death of her two sons did so much afflict her as that ever after "the booke of Jobe was her dayly companion".[165]

Such was Anne's background. Her own education inevitably reflected it, since she was the only surviving child of her parents and much attached to both. How large a part Tudor ladies played in the practical education of their sons and daughters it is impossible, from the evidence available, to state with certainty: countless allusions in the correspondence of the period, however, evince their deep interest in the process. The Earl of Cumberland's last letter to his wife before his death was a reminder of that duty in which she did not fail: "Before the presence of God, I command thee, and in the nearest love of my heart I desire thee, to take great care that sweet Nan, whom God bless, may be carefully brought up in the fear of God, not to delight in worldly vanities, which I too well know be but baits to draw her out of the heavenly kingdom."[166] In her will, Anne says she was "borne, bred, and educated" by her "blessed mother" in the "true orthodox faith and religion established and maintained" by the Church of England. "Bred up" for some time in her infancy by her great-aunt Mistress Alice Elmers of Lilford, Northamptonshire, she was there "seasoned with the grounds of goodness and Religion",[167] but her childhood was spent mostly with her mother, who did, "with Singular ease and tenderness of affection, educate" and bring her up, seasoning her youth with the grounds of true Religion and Moral Virtue, and all other qualities befitting her birth."[168]

Before Anne was twelve, she was learning to dance and was studying music, and, earlier than this, had been taught to read and write. For a brief period Samuel Daniel, the poet, was her tutor, but it is doubtful if she was at that time sufficiently precocious to derive from him that taste for poetry, history, and the classics which she later showed herself to possess. He exhorted her afterward, in one of his poems, to store "that better part, the mansion of your mind" with

"the richest furniture of worth
To make ye highly good as highly born,
And set your virtues equal to your kind."

In 1599 he dedicated his poem, *A General Defence of Learning*, to her mother.[169] But Anne, like Grace Sherrington, and perhaps like Margaret Hoby, had a governess, one Mistress Anne Taylour, portrayed beside Daniel in Anne's Great Picture at Appleby Castle, and described beneath as "Governesse to this Young Lady, a Religious and good Woman". She was the daughter of one Mr. Cholmley, born in London, and the mother of many children who all died before her.[170]

By her father's wishes, Anne was not, we learn from her own words, "admitted to learn any language," but "for all other knowledge fit for her sex, none was bred up to greater perfection than herself."[171] In the Great Picture at Appleby she is certainly surrounded by books, and her will, made in 1676, mentioned specifically, as a valuable part of the property she left, her "books" in her castles of Appleby, Brougham, Brough, and Pendragon, and in her castle of Skipton, and tower of Barden. Moreover, it was she who, in 1620, erected the first monument to the poer Spenser in Westminster Abbey.[172]

Possessed apparently of a knowledge of law and politics, and fully capable of dealing with all the problems of estate management, with an indomitable spirit which bowed neither to King nor High Court Judges, Lady Anne became a great power in the north-west of England. In neither of her marriages was she ideally matched, and this seems to have guided her, when every-day duties had been performed, to find solace in literature and religion, and the compiling of family records. "I must confess . . . that tho . . . I was born a happy Creature in Mind, body, and fortune, and that those two lords of mine, to whom I was afterwards by the Divine providence Marryed, were in their Several kinds worthy Noblemen as any then were in this Kingdom, yet was it my Misfortune to have contradictions and Crosses with them both . . . so as in both their life times, the Marble Pillars of Knowle in Kent, and Wilton in Wiltshire, were to me oftentimes but the gay arbour of anguish, insomuch . . . that . . . I gave myself wholly to retiredness as much as I could, in both these great families, and made good books and virtuous thoughts my Companions."[173] Certainly the memorials of her family which

Anne, late in life, caused to be compiled, have an apt Biblical quotation at the end of every paragraph, which shows an astounding familiarity with the Scriptures either on her part or on that of her amanuensis.

A vivid contemporary picture of her has been drawn for us in the sermon which the Bishop of Carlisle preached at her funeral in 1676. He commended her particularly for her care in the religious instruction of her household. That all might be fit and well prepared to come to the Lord's Supper, on the great festivals of the Church, "she took care that several books of Devotion and Piety might be provided four times in the year, that every one might take their choice of such book as they had not before, by which means those that had lived in her house long, and she seldom turned any away, might be furnished with books of Religion and Devotion in every kind." She herself never omitted her daily reading of the Psalms for the day, and the hearing of a large portion of the Scriptures. Evidence of her knowledge of the Bible has already been noted: the good Bishop declared, "It was her companion." He remarked also upon her foresight and prudence, and noted the fact that "she kept exact accounts weekly in books of her own Method, and the totals were duly signed with her own hand". Moreover, continued the Bishop, "she had great Sharpness of Witt, a faithfull Memory and deep Judgement, so that by the help of these, much reading and Conversation with persons eminent for learning, she had early gained a knowledge, as of the best things, so an ability to Discourse in all commendable Arts and Sciences, as well as in those things which belong to persons of her birth and sex to know! She would Discourse with Virtuosos, Travellers, Scholars, Merchants, Divines, States Men, and with good House-Wives in any kind, Insomuch that a Prime and Elegant Witt, Dr. Donne . . . is reported to have said of this Lady, in her younger years to this effect, that she knew well how to Discourse of all things, from Predestination to Slea Silk!"

All things pertaining to the spindle she understood, declared the Bishop—wool and flax, fine linen and silk: at the same time she had wisdom and knowledge of those things which make for salvation, and sought for and followed the teaching of Christ. "Authors of Several kinds of learning, Some of Controversies very obstruse, were not unknown unto her . . . She was not ignorant of knowledge in any kind, which might make her Conversation not only usefull and grave, but also pleasant and delightfull which, that she might better do, she would frequently bring out of the rich Storehouse of her Memory, things New and Old, Sentences or Sayings of remark, which she had read, or learned out of Authors, and with these her Walls, her bed, her hangings, and furniture must be adorned, causing her Servants to write them in papers, and her Maids to pin them up that she, or they, in the time of their dressing, or as occasion served, might remember and make their descants on them, so that though she had not many books in her Chamber, yet it was dressed up with the flowers of a Library."[174] Of her diary writing, the Bishop said that the Countess wrote down, dictated, or caused to be written, what she considered most important in her life, so that she might pass it in review before her, thinking she was better so employed, than in tattling or paying visits, and that some of these diaries were later put aside as worthless, while others were turned into annals.

Such are three of the women who kept diaries in the last half of the sixteenth, and the first half of the seventeenth, century. So far as we know, Lady Hoby's is the earliest original record now extant. These three chronicles reveal many points common to their writers; some, it may be, typical of the period, and of all the educated women of the time. Each studied the Bible, but read also other books: each was brought up in a strict and religious atmosphere: each was a good housewife, with much responsibility, and yet managed to cultivate literary tastes and studious habits. It may be noted, also, that the characteristics and abilities of these writers must have developed and been fostered under the guidance of the women folk of the households in which they received their training. Further, all three ladies lived, for the greater part of their lives, in country districts in which their houses were the important centres of every aspect of life, economic, intellectual, physical and religious.

THE DIARY (B.M. MS. Egerton 2614)

[Almost the whole of the first entry on this page is torn away.[175]]

[*Thursday*][176]

day was deadnes in praier, and my greatest offence was want of sorow for the same : the Lord of his mercie increase true and fervant mourninge vnto god that he neuer take his spiritt from me amen amen

[*Friday* 10]

After I was redie I betooke my selfe to priuat praier, wherin it pleased the Lord to deall mercifully (*page torn*) : after, I went about the house, and instructed Tomson wiffe in som principles of relegion, and then eate my breakfast, and then walked abroad tell all most :11: of the Clock : and after I had read :2: chapters of the bible, I went to diner : after dinner I went to worke, at which (*page torn*) Contenewed tell :4:, then I took order for supper (*page torn*) went to praier and to writ som notes in my testament, from which I was Called to walk with Mr Hoby, talkinge of sundrie busines, and so to supper : imediately after praer and Lector,[177] for the diligent attencion of which the Lord did heare my praier by remouing all wanderinges which vse to hvrt me so that I receiued much Comfort, I went to bed

[The entry for 11th August has disappeared completely, except for three words in the last two lines.]

[*the Lordes day* 12]

after I was redie, I went to priuatt praiers, then to breakfast : then I walked tell church time Mr Hoby,[178] and after to dinner : after which I walked and had speech of no serious maters tell :2: a clock : then I wrett notes into my bible tell :3: and after :4: I came againe from the church, walk, and medetated a Litle, and againe wrett som other notes in my bible of that I had Learned tell :5: att which time I retourned to examenation and praier : and after I had reed some of bond of the suboth,[179] I walked abroad : and so to supper, after to praers, and Lastly to bed.

[*Munday* 13]

In the Morninge after priuat praiers and order taken for diner, I wrett some notes in my testament tell :10: a clock : then I went to walk, and, after I retourned home, I praied priuatly, read a chapter of the bible, and wrought tell dinner time : after I walked a whill with Mr Rhodes [180] and Then I wrought, and did som things about the house tell :4: then I wrett out the sarmon into my book preached the day before, and, when I had again gone about in the house and giuen order for supper and other thinges, I retourned to examination and praier : then I walked tell supper time, and, after Catichisinge,[181] medetated awhill of that I had hard, with mourninge to god for pardon both of my omition and Commition wherin I found my selfe guilte, I went to bed.

[*Teusday* 14 [182]]

In the morning I praied priuatly and wrett notes in (*page torn*) tement tell :7: a clocke : then I took order for diuers thinges touchinge the house, and, after I had brekfaſt (*page torn*), I wrought tell dinner time and hard Mr Rhodes (*page torn*) tell dinner time : after dinner I walked with g (*page torn*) Younge tell 2: a clock, then I went to work tell (*page torn*) : after I had praied and taken order for supper, (*page torn*) walked abroad tell after. 5: at which time I retourned (*page torn*) examenation and praier, at which time it pleased the Lord to giue me sure teſtimonie of his fauor in chriſt, his (*torn*) name euermore be praised, who sendeth not his empty away : tell super time I was busie in the graniry, and, after supper and praiers, I went to bedd:

[*Wensday* 15]

In the morninge at :6: a clock I praied priuatly : that done, I went to awiffe in trauill [183] of child, about whom I was busey (*torn*) tell: 1 a Cloke, about which time, She bing deliuered and I hauinge praised god, returned home and betook my selfe to priuat praier :2: seuerall times vpon occasion : then I wrett the moſt part of an examenation or triall of a chriſtian, framed by Mr Rhodes,[184] in the doinge wher (*torn*) I againe fell to praier, and after continewed writing (*faded*) after 3: a cloke : then I went to work tell after 5, and then to examenation and praier : the Lord make me thankfull, who hath hard my praiers and hath not turned his face from me : then I taked with Mrs Brutnell [185] tell supper time, and after walked a litle into the feeldes, and so to prairs, and then to bed:

[*Thursday* 16]

After I was readie in the morning I praied priuatly and wrett out the reſt of those possitions which I left vncopied the day before : then I went take order for dinner and went to work tell breakfaſt Came, and, after I had broken my faſt, I examened that I had wreten with Mr Rhodes, read some thinge in the bible, and so to work tell Comringe [186] Cam for dinner : then I went to pray and so came to dinner : after dinner I wrought and read tell 4, and then I walked a litle abroad and, after I Cam home, read and (*faded and torn*) tell all most 6: and then I went to praier (*faded and torn*) and examenation: after which, I walked tell supper time : that don, I walked tell praiers, then hadd Mr Rhodes read a chapter, and so went to bed

[*Friday*]

After priuat prairs I went about the house and read of the bible and wrought tell dinner time : and, after dinner, it pleased, for a Iust punishment to corricte my sinnes, to send me febelnis of stomak and paine of my head, that kept me vpon my bed tell 5: a clock : at which time I arose, haveinge release of my sickness, according to the wonted kindnes of the Lord, who, after he had Let me se how I had offended, that so I might take better heed to my body and soule hereafter, with a gentle corriction let me feele he was reconsiled To me :[187] at which time I went to priuat praier, and praises, examenation, and so to work tell supper time : which done I hard the Lector and, after I had walked an Hower with Mr Hoby, I wente to bed

[*Saterday* 18]

After I was readie I praied priuatly, and, because I was weak and had paine in my head, I wret litle but wound yearne and walked tell dinner time : after which I went about the house, and did walke abroad, workinge litle all that day because of my weaknes, least I should be disabled to keepe the Lordes day as I desired and am bound : before supper, I praied and examened my selfe, not so perteculerly as I ought to have don, which I beseech the Lord to pardon for his christs sack, and giue me grace here after to be more carefull : then I walked tell supper time : after supper I taked wth Mr Rhodes of the lordes praier, and, after lector, I medetated a litle of that I had hard, and so (*torn*) went to bed.

[*The Lordes day* 19]

After I was redie I betooke me priuat praier: (*torn*) then, because Mr Hoby was not well, I kept him Kompanie tell the sarmon time, and did eate my breakfast : that done, I thank god who gaue him will and abelitie, we went to church, where we receiued the sacrementes : after I came home I praied and so to dinner, att which, and after, both my selfe did talk and heare of more worldly mattres then, by godes assistance, I will here after willingly doe : tell :3: a Clock I was with Mr Hoby, not so Care full, the Lord forgiue it me, as I ought, to medetate of what I hard, speakinge and thinking of many Idle mattres : then we went to Church and, after the sarmon, I walked tell 6: a clock, about which time I praied and examened my self, crauing pardon for these my infirmites : after, I went to supper : after which, tell praier time, I walked and, after repeticion, [188] went to bed:

[*Munday* 20]

After I was readie I praied priuatly : then I walked with Mr Hoby tell 8: a clock, at which time I brake my fast,[189] and so to worke, and, at :11: of the Clock, I took a Lector [190] of Mr Rhodes, and went to dinner [191] : after dinner I wound yearn tell: 3, and then walked with Mr Hoby about the toune [192] to spye out the best places where Cotiges might be builded : after I Came home I wrought tell :6: and gaue order for supper, and then I betook me to priuat praier and examenation, in which (*soiled*) I found my selfe a lackinge in performing my dutie I soune perceiued, and, therfore, besought (*soiled*) Lord for pardon : then I went to supper,[193] after which I walked a whill, and, because there (*torn and soiled*) not Mr Rhodes to pray publeckly, I praied priuatly, and, after I had helped Mr Hoby to Looke ouer some papers, I went to bed:

[*Teusday* 21]

after I was readie I praied, and then I went awhile about the house and so to breakfast, and then to work, tell coueringe [194] came : then I went to priuat praier but was interrupted : after I had dined I went to work tell 6:, and walked a little abroad, and then Came to examenation and praier: after, I walked a litle, and so to supper : after which I went to praiers, and, Nut long after, accordinge to my wonted vse, to bed, saue only I did not so deligently think of that I had hard, which I be seech the Lord to pardon, for Christ sack Annen Amen

[*Wensday* 22]

after I was redie I praied, and, after I had gon a Litle about the house, I wrett out notes in my testement, and then brak my fast and walked abroad tell dinner : before which I praied, according to my wonte, and, after dinner, I was buisie dispacting one a way to Linton [195] tell:3: a Clock : then I wret notes out into my bible, and after went a walkinge with Mr. Hoby, and then returned into examination and praier : after, I reed of the bible, and walked alone, and then went into the kicthine, wher Mr Rhodes and my selfe had som speach with the poore and Ignorant of the som princeples of religion : and I had walked a litle after in the Court. Mr Hoby came, and so to supper and after to lector and then to bed.

[*Thursday* 23]

In the morninge I praied : then I took order for thinges about the house tell I went to breakfast, and sonne after I took my Coach [196] and went to linton wher, after I had salluted my mother, I praied, and then, walkinge a litle and readinge of the bible in my Chamber, went to supper : after which I hard the Lector and sonne after that went to bed

[*Friday* 24]

In the morninge, beinge readie, I praied, then [197] brak my fast with Mr Hoby, and so reed to church : after the sarmon [198] I presently went to dinner, after which I passed the time in talk with some freinds, and then went to priuat praier : that don I took the aire in the Coach with Mr Hoby, and so cam in and walked in the garden, medetatinge of the pointes of the sarmon and prainge tell hard before I went to supper : and after supper went to publeck praier and thence to bed:

[*Saterday* 25]

In the morning I praied and then I wreet a Letter to Doctor Brewer and so to breakfast : after which I taked priuatly, with Mr Hoby, matters concerninge Conscience and our estates,[199] wch, beinge Concluded of betwene vs, I took my Coache and Came home to Hacknes, wher, after I was well Comed, I praise god, I went to praier and medetation : then I went about the house tell supper time : after supper I talked with Mr Rhodes in the garden, and then to publect praiers, and sonne after to bed

[*The Lordes day* 26]

In the morninge, after priuat praiers, I taked a litle with Mr Rhodes, and then to breakfast : sonne after which, I went to church, and, when the seermon was ended, I medetated of that I hard, and praied, tell allmost diner : after diner I taked a while with Mistress Brutnell, and then hard a Chapter wher of Mr Rhodes spake, and so to church, wher, at Caticising [200] and sermon, I staied tell 4 a clock : then I cam hom and took order for supper, and wret out notes in my bible, and then went to walke : and after my Comminge home, praied, after which I went to supper and, sonne after that, to praers and thence to bed : this day, as euer, the diuell laboreth to hinder my profittable hearinge of the word and callinge vpon god, but the Lord, for his mercis sach ﬅrengten, his children to rissiﬅ and ouer Come

[*Monday* 27]

In the morninge after priuatt praier I went a litle about the house, and then eate my breakfaﬅ, after which I wrett out a sermon that I was behind with, then I walked, and, sonne after, to dinner: after which I talked a litle with Mr Cholmley,[201] and then dispached a messhinger to my mothers, and to York to Mr Hoby, and then wrett out another sermon in my book: and so walked abroad, and, retourning hom, betook my selfe to priuat praiers and medetacion: sonne after I went to supper, after which I walked a litle, and then to prairs: then I wret to Mr Hoby and so to bed:

[*Tewsday* 28]

In the morninge, after priuat praier, I Reed of the bible, and then wrought tell 8: a clock, and then I eate my breakfaﬅ: after which done, I walked in to the feeldes tell: 10 a clock, then I praied, and, not long after, I went to dimer: and about one a clock I geathered my Apeles tell :4:, then I Cam home, and wrought tell almoﬅ :6:, and then I went to priuat praier and examenation, in which it pleased the lord to blesse me: and besiech the lord, for chriﬅ his sack, to increase the power of his spirite in me daly Amen Amen: tell supper time I hard Mr Rhodes read of Cartwright,[202] and, sonne after supper, I went to prairs, after which I wrett to Mr Hoby, and so to bed.

[*Wensday* 29]

after priuat praier I reed of the bible and wrought tell dinner time, before which I praied: and, after dinner, I continewed my ordenarie Course of working, reading, and dispossinge of busenes in the House, tell after 5:, at which time I praied, read a sermon, and examened my selfe: and then, goinge to super, it pleased god to send me ease of the tothache wher with I was troubled. sonne after I went to praers, and, after som talk with some of the sarvantes of houshould mattres, I went to bed.

[*Thursday* 30]

After priuat praier in the morninge, I took order for dinner, and then wrought tell breakfaﬅ time: after that I walked, and then Came home and wrett of my Common place book[203]: then I praied, and so to dimer: after dinner I trifelde the time about the house and in the toune tell 2: a Clock, then I Came in, and wrought, and inﬅructed som of my famelie[204]: at w^ch^ time I found my mind much and altogether eased of sume trouble it had before: then I was busie and hard Mr Rhodes Read his Catechismie tell 5:, then I went to priuat praiers, medetation, and ordering som thing in the house, and so to supper: after that to Lector, and, no long after, to bed.

[*Friday* 31]

After priuat prairs I I [205] wrett notes in my testement after I had taken order in the house: then I eadt my break fast, and then wrought tell and walked tell dinner: then I praied priuatly, and, when I had dined, wrought tell :3: a clock: then I went a little about the house and reed of the diatt of the soule tell [206]:5:, and then returned to priuat praier and medetacion, and so to readinge of the bible and walkinge tell supper: after which I hard of the sudden Death of Doctor Brewer, Procured by a medeson he minestred to him selfe to Cause him to sleep: I was much greued for it, because of the familiaritie I had with him, and good I had receiued from, but, after better aduice, I found the mercie and power of god shewed in openinge his eies touchinge me, and shuttinge them against him selfe, by Causinge him to haue great Care of ministringe vnto me, and so litle for his owne saftie: therefore I may truly conclude it is the Lord, and not the phisision, who both ordaines the medesine for our health and orderethe the ministring of it for the good of his children, closinge and vnclosinge the Iudgmentes of men at his pleasure: therefore let euerie one phisision and pactente Call vpon the Lord for a blessinge: and then, after Lector, I wen to bed:

[*September* 1599, 1 *Saterday*]

After praier in the morninge, I, beinge not well, did heare Mr Rhodes read of Gyffard vpon the songe of Sallemon [207]: sone after I went to breakfast, and so walked allmost tell dimer time: then I Came in, and praied, and so to dimer: after which I walked about the house, barne, and feeldes, and, when I Came home, I praied priuat with Mr Rhodes, wherin I had more comfort then euer I receiued in my Life before, I praise god: then I went to take my Beesse, and, after that, I returned to priuat praier my selfe and examenation: then I went to se my Honnie ordered, and so to supper: after which I went to lector, and soone after to bed:

[*The Lordes day* 2]

After priuat praier I brak my fast before I went to Church, and, when I Came home, I praied priuatly, and so went to dimer:

after which I talked tell :2: a Clock with som of my freindes,[208] and then to Church : after I Cam home I wrett notes out into my bible, and then I went to priuatt praier and examenation and so to supper : sonne after which I went to praers and then to bed.

[*Munday* 3]

In the morninge, after priuat praier, I brake my faſt : sonne after that I had hard som chapters of the bible read, I went abroad in to the feeldes in my Cotch, because my foot would not suffer me to goe : then I Came home and, hauinge praied a litle, went to dinner : after which I walked abroad and, at my Cominge home, I took order for supper, and went to praier, and sonne after to supper : after which Mr Hoby Came home and, for that night, when he had eaten som thinge, I went to praiers, hauinge no Lector, and so to bed.

[*Tewsday* 4]

when I had praied priuatly I did read of the bible allmoſt vntell dinner time : after dinner I walked to the Church with Mr Hoby, and was then With him allmoſt tell :4: of the Clock : then I Came home and did studie my lector, and read a whill, and then, after talk w^th him of many thinges, I went to priuat prair and examenation : after I went to supper, then to the lector, and so to Bed

[*Wensday* 5]

After priuat praier I wret to my Lady Ewre[209] : then I went about the house and, hauing taken order for dinner, I walked and kept Mr Hoby Compenie almoſt tel dinner time : then I reed a litle, and praied, and so to dinner : after which I hilped to read of the book for the placing[210] of the people in the church to Mr Hoby, and then we went to church : and after we Came home I taked with him, and Lay on my bed, not being able well to goe for my foot that was sore, tell allmoſt supper time : and then I praied and examened myself and, after I had supped, I reed of grenhame,[211] and so went to bed:

[*Thursday* 6]

after I had praied I did goe about in to the house, and then eate my breakfaſt, and after did see my hunnie ordered, and then to dimer : after which I wrought, and walked about with Mr Hoby, nothinge reading nor profiting my selfe or any, the Lord pardon my ommitiones and Commitions, and giue me his spiritt to be wacthfull to redeme the time : then I went to priuat praier and examenation, after to supper and lector, and so to bed:

[*Friday* 7]

After priuat praiers I wrett my notes in my testement, which I geathered out of the Lector the night before : then I did eate my breakfast, then I walked abroad and talked of good thinges, so that I found much Comfort : after I Cam hom I wrett my sermon that was preached the saboth day before, then I went to priuat praier, and so to dinner : after which I taked a litle with som of my frendes, and exercised my body at bowles a whill, of which I found good : then I Came home and wrought tell 4, then I praied with Mr Rhodes, and after walked abroad : and when I Came hom I praied priuatly, and sonne after went to supper : after which I went to the Lector, and then to bed:

[*Saterday* 8]

after praier I went about and then eate my breakfast and then walked abroad : after, I wrett notes in my testement and reed of the bible, then to dinner : after w^{ch} I talked a litle, and then I wrought tell 3 : then I walked with Mr Hoby tell 6 :, then I came and wrowght awhill, and so to praier and examenation, then to supper, after to lecor, and then to bed

[*The Lords day* 9]

after priuat praier I did eate my breakfast and so went to church : after the sarmon was done, I praied priuatly and, after dinner, I kept Mr Hoby companie tell chuech [212] time againe : after the sarmon I medetated a litle, and then I wrett out notes in my bible and, before supper, I praied, and, after supper and examenation,[213] I went to bed:

[*Munday* 10]

After priuat praers I went about the house, an then eate my breakfast : then I walked to the church with Mr Hoby : after that I wrougt a litle, and neclected my custom of praier, for which, as for many other sinnes, it pleased the Lord to punishe me with an Inward assalte : But I know the Lord hath pardoned it because he is true of his promise, and, if I had not taken this Course of examenation, I think I had for gotten itt [214] : after dimer I walked with Mr Hoby and, after he was gon, I went to gett tithe aples : after I Came home, I praied wth Mr Rhodes, and, after that, priuatly by my selfe, and tooke examenation of my selfe : and so, after I had walked a whill, I went to supper, after that to the Lector, and so to bed

[*Tewsday* 11]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and then wrett som notes into my teſtement : after, I walked and, when I cam home, praied With Mr Rhodes : then I wrought a whill and praied priuatly before diner : after, I walked, and took the aire in my Cocth, and when I Came home I wrought tell :6:, and then examened my selfe, and praied priuatly, and reed of Grenhame tell supper time : after supper I went to praers and, sonne after, to bed:

[*Wensday* 12]
after priuat praiers in the morning I, being not well, did walk a litle, and then eate my brecfaſt : then I wrought, and talked with such ſtrangres as as[215] Came to me tell 5: a clock att night, at which time I praed and examened my selfe : sonne after to supper, then to lector, and Not long after to bed.

[*Thursday* 13]
In the morninge, after priuat praier, I wret some thinges touchinge Houshould mattres : then I did eate my breakfaſt, and did order diuerse thinges in the granirie : sonne after Mr Hoby Came home, and I kept him Companie tell he went away againe : after diner I went to Birſtall, and se him, who was not well, and his aples tithed : then I wrought tell almoſt :6:, and praied with Mr Rhodes, and priuatly in my Closett : after medetation, I went to supper : after, I had reed of the bible, after to lector, and then to bed

[*Friday* 14]
After order taken for the house, and priuat praers, I writt notes into my teſtement and then brak my faſt : after, I wrought, and kept Mr Hoby compenie tell allmoſt diner time : then I praied and, after dimer, I walked awhill and went to church Wth Mr Hoby, and when I Cam home wrought tell 6:, then I examened my selfe and praied, walked tell supper time : then I hard the Lector, and after wrought a whill, and so went to bed : Lord, for Christs sack, pardone my drousenes which, with a neclegent mind, caused me to ommitt that medetation of that I had hard, which I ought to haue had.

[*Saterday* 15]
when I had praied I wrought tell 9:, then I did eate my breakfaſt : after, I walked to the church wth Mr Hoby, and was there tell dimer time : then I praied, and, after dinner, I wrought and went a litle about the house tell :6:, then I went againe to the church

wth Mr Hoby and, after I came home, I examened my selfe, and praied : after supper I examened papers, when lector was done, with Mr Hoby, and so went to bed:

[*The Lordes day* 16]
After I had praied priuatly, I went to church and, from thence returninge, I praised god both for the inableinge the minister [216] so proffetably to declare the word as he had, and my selfe to heare wth that Comfort and vnderstanding I did : after dimer I walked with Mr Hoby tell Catzhising [217] was done, and then I went to church : after the sarmon I looked vpon a poore mans Legg, and after that I walked, and reed a sarmon of Geferd vpon the song of Salomon : then I examened my selfe and praied : after supper I was busie with Mr Hoby tell prair time, after which I went to bed :

[*Munday the* 17]
After priuat praier I saw a mans Legg dressed, took order for thinges in the house, and wrough tell dinner time : after dinner I went about the house, and read of the arball [218] : then I tooke my Cocth and Came to Linton, wher, after I had talked a whill with my mother, examened my selfe and praied, I went to supper, and then praied publeckly, and so to bed:

[*Tewsday the* 18]
After I had praied priuatly I went to breakfast and, sonne after, took my Cocth, and wente to malton to salute my Lady Ewre, with whom I staied about :2: howers : then Came to Rillington, and went to my Cossine Gates [219] house, and so home to Linton to supper : after that to prairs, and then to bed

[*Wensday the* 19]
After praier I went to breakfast, and so tooke choch and Came to York, to Mr Skidmores [220] house their, wher, after much time spent their with some freindes, I went to priuat praier : and, hauinge supped, I was at publeck praers very sicke : the Lord pardon the sinne for which I was so punished, it beinge the will of god often to punishe one sinne with another, for I had Litle proffet by that praier, by reasone of my sicknes : yet, presently, I was well with meanes, and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* 20]
After priuat praier I went to the maner to doe my dutie to my

Lady Borley,[221] wher I hard Commune saruice, and diner: after which I had speech of some worldly matters, and then tooke Coćth with my Lady, and Cam home againe to supper with hir: before which we had saruice and, about ten a clock, I came to my Lodginge,[222] and so went to bed

[*Friday the* 21]

After priuat praier I went to breakfaſt, and then I talked with a phesition [223] which, I hope, the Lord hath prouided for me in ſteed of Doćtor Brewer, and some other gentelmen: after dinner I had companie of many gentllwemen that came to me, and Mr Fuller, my Lorde Burleys chaplen, who seemed a godly and relegous young man: then I went to vesitte my Cossin Bouser [224] that lay ine, and thence returned to supper to Mr Skedmores, before which I praied priuatly: after supper diuers gentlemen cam in, who taried so late that we had no publeck praers, and so I went to bed, priuatly Comending my self to god

[*Saterday the* 22]

After a priuat praier I brake my faſt and then talked with Mr liſter [225]: then I took my Cotch and went to Bisshopthorpe to the Busship: their I dined, and talked with Mrs Hutten [226] of relegion tell I Came from thence: then I Cam to York, to Mr Skidmors House, wher, after I had praied, I went to supper to my Cossine Bousers howse, wher I had Conferrance with a relegious gintelwoman, and, thence Returninge, went to bed

[*The lordes day* 23]

After priuat praier I walked and did eate my breakfaſt: then I reed a chapter of the Bible to my mother, and repeted the Doćtrins which from thence I had hard Mr Rhodes Colećte: then I went to the church, wher I hard Mr Pamer speak, but to small profitte to any: thence I returned and priuatly praied, lamentinge the misirie of godes visible Church,[227] and praisinge his goodnes to my selfee about others: then, sonne after, I went to diner: after that, I talked with Mr Hoby, and so went to my Cossine Bousers child chriſtninge, and hard a sarmon, somthing better then that in the morninge: which ended, with all Ceremones, I returned to my lodginge, and examened my selfe and praid: then I went to supper to Mr Neuells [228]: after, I went to my lodging, and so went to bed

[*Munday the* 24]
After I had praed, I went to breakfast to my Cosins bousers house : after that I went to Gremston, to my Cossin Stanopes,[229] wher I praied priuatly before supper, and sonne after went to bed

[*Tewsday the* 25]
After I had praied I walked in the garden tell break fast time : after breakfast I Came to York, then I went to the manner after I had praied priuatly, and supped their, and took my leaue of my Lady Burley, Came to my Lodginge and went to bed

[*Wensday the* 26]
After I had praied I brake my fast and then went to se a house in Yorke : and, after I had taken my leaue of Certaine freindes, I Came to Linton, wher I praied priuatly, went to supper, then hard a lector which Mr Neuill made, and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* 27]
After I had praied priuatly I went to breakfast : I took my Cotch and Came home to Hacknes safe, I thanke god, and, after I had praied priuatly and supped, I hard Mr Rhodes Caticize, and, sonne after, went to bed

[*Friday the* 28]
In the morninge, after priuat praier, I tooke order for thinges about the house, and at 8: I did eate my breakfast : then I hard Mr Rhodes read tell allmost dinner time : after dinner I talked with Tho: Adesone [230] about the purchassinge his owne farme : then I wrought tell allmost supper time and, after I had priuatly praied, I went to supper : after that I walked tell Lector time, and after that I hard one of the men [231] read of the book of Marters,[232] and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 29]
After priuat praier I did take order for thinges in the house, then I brak my fast and went to church : then I Came home and priuatly praied : after I had dinned I wret to my mother and Mr Hoby, and dispacted one away to him, then I sawe some thinges done in the house : after, I wret notes in my bible, then I praied with Mr Rhodes, and then walked tell all most supper time, and then examened my selfe and praied

[*The Lordes day* 30]
After priuat praier I went to church wher I hard the word preached,

and receiued the sacrementes to my Comfort : after I had giuen thankes and dined, I walked a whill, and then went to church, whence, after I had hard Catcizising and sarmon, I returned home and wret notes in my bible, and talked of the sarmon and good thinges with Mrs Ormston : then I went to praier, after to supper, then to repetecion of the wholl daies exersice and praiers, hard one of the men reade of the book of marters, and so went to bed.

[*Munday the* :1: *of October* 1599 [233]]
After priuat praier I wrought a whill and hard Mr Rhodes read : then I brake my fast, then I walked : when I Cam in, I took a Lector, praied, and went to diner : after that I walked abroade, then I Cam in and wrought, hard Mr Rhodes read, then I praied with Mr Rhodes, then I went about the house and examened my selfe, praied, and studied my Lector, then to supper : after the Lector I hard Helurn read of the Book of marters, and taked with Mr Rhodes, and so went to Bed

[*Tewsday the* 2]
After priuat praier I wret notes into my testement, then I went to church : after I came home, I praied, and so went to dinner : after, I talked with Mr Bell and his wiffe [234] : when they were gon, I gaue out Corne,[235] wrett more notes in my testement, took order for supper, took a lector, and then went to medetation & praier : then I went to supper : after which I hard the sarmone repeated, and M. Rhodes [236] read a sarmon of the Reuel : [237] and so went to bed.

[*Wednesday the* 3]
After priuat praier I wret some of a sarmon tell diner time, then I praied : then, after dinner, I walked, and hard Mr Rhodes Read, then I wrought a whill, and then went about the house, and took a Lector, and after praied with Mr Rhodes : then walked a whill, and so went to examene my selfe and praier, then to supper, after to Lector : then hard Mr Rhodes read, and so went to bed:

[*Thursday the* 4]
After I had praied I wrett notes in my testemen, then I walked abroad, then I Came hom and dined : and after diner I went againe awalkinge : then I wret in my sarmon book, then I went about the house with Mrs Ormston, then I went to examenation and praier, then to supper : after, to the lectore, and then hard one of the men read of the book of marters,[238] and so went to bed

[*October* 1599. *Friday the* 5 *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house, then I wrett notes in my teſtement : then Mr Hoby Came home, with whom I talked tell diner time : after diner I was busie about presaruing quinces, and, a Litle before supper time, I walked about the house : then I examened my selfe and praied, then I went to supper : after to the lector, and, sonne after that, to bed

[*Saterday the* 6: *day*]
After priuat prairs I did walke about and eate my breakfaſt : then I went abroad with Mr Hoby : then I Cam home and dined : after, I wret notes in my teſtement, then I went in to the Granerie, and other places in the house, and so came to examine my selfe and praied : and then I went to supper, and so to lector, and then to bed.

[*The lordes day* :7]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfaſt, and then to the church, wher, after the hearing of the word and receauinge the sacrementes, I Came home and did praie : and so to diner : after which I walked and talked with Mr Rhodes : then, sonne after, I went to church againe, and, after the sarmone ended, I Came home, where I did litle good but talked of many maters, litle Concerning me, with Mrs Ormston, to whom I read a whill of the Bible : and after I returned in to my hart, examenid my selfe, and Craued pardon for my severall ommitions and Comitions : the Lord ſtringten me with his grace that I may sinne no more in the Like sort, amen : then I went to supper, after to the repetition and praers, and so to bed

[*Munday the* 8: *day*]
After praers I went about the house, then I did eate my breakfaſt : after, I was busie tell diner time : after dinner I was busie and did talke with Mr Rhodes touchinge diuerse thinges : then I wret notes in my teſtement, and then examened myselfe and praied, then went to supper : after, talked with Mr Rhodes of good thinges, and so went to bed.

[*Tewsday the* :9 *day*]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfaſt with Mr Hoby : then I walked abroad, and tooke a lector : after, I Came in and praied, and then went to diner : then I went about and deliuered corne : then I Came into my Chamber, & wret notes in my

teſtement, and after receiued Rentes,[239] and walked awhile : and then examened my selfe and praied : after, I walked a while, and read of Babington,[240] and then went to supper and, sonne after, went to bed, Mr Hoby Cominge home late

[*Wensday the* :10: *day*]

After priuat praers I went about and did eate my breakfaſt : then I wret some notes in my bible, then went to diner : after, I walked, and presarued some sweet meat : then I wret notes againe in my bible, then I walked, and then came in and examened my selfe and praid : then I went to supper, and, after, paied seruantes wages, and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* :11: *day*]

After praers I wret awhill some notes in my teſtemente, then I did eate my breakfaſt : then I walked tell allmoſt dinner time, then I wret a whill some notes in my teſtement, and then dined : after, I walked with Mr Hoby, and then againe wret some notes in my teſtement : then I went about the house and taked a whill with Mr Rhodes, and, sonne after, Came vnto priuat praier and examenation : then went to supper, and, sonne after, to the Lector, and then to bed

[*Friday the* 12]

After priuat praier I went about the house and did eate my breakfaſt : then I wrett some notes in my teſtement, and then walked about : then I praied and read of the bible, and so went to dimer : after, I walked a broad, and, at my Comming home, I tooke a Lector, and wrett a whill : and, after I had gone about the house, I returned to praier and examenation, my selfe, and then reed of Bright of Mallincocolie,[241] and then went to supper : after, to praers, and so to bed.

[*October Saterday the* 13]

After priuat prairs, I did writ a Letter : after, I did breake my faſt, then I went about the house and, after, read of the bible : then I went to dinner, and after walked abroad with Mrs Ormſton : then I was busie in the kitchine and about the house tell 6:, then I praied and examened my selfe : then I walked tell supper time and, after supper, to prairs, and so to bed

[*The Lordes day* 14]

After priuat prairs I did eate my breakfast, and then I did read of the Teſtement, and so went to church : after I Cam from thence, I medetated a while of that I had hard, and then praied, and so went to dinner : after, I walked tell church time and then, after the sarmon, I walked, and read and talked with Mrs Ormston of that was deliuered : after, I examened my selfe and praied : after I went to supper and, after that, to praers, and lastly to bed

[*Munday the* 15 *day*]
After priuat prairs I did take my leave of Mr Hoby and, sonne after, went to church wher, a child beinge Babtised, I hard a sarmon : after, I Came home and wrett to Mr Hoby and my Mother, and sent away a messhinger to Linton : then I praied, and then to dinner : after, I wrett notes in my testement and walked, and, at 6: a clock, I examened my selfe and praied : then I hard Mrs. Brutnell Read of the Herball tell supper time, after which I praied, and so went to bed:

[*Tewsday the* 15]
After priuat praier, and order taken for the house, I did eate my breakfast, took a lector, walked, and praid, and so went to dimer : after, I talked with Mr Measse,[242] then I wret in my sarmon bood,[243] and walked, talking with him, and then examened my selfe and praied : then went to supper, after to the lector, and so to bed

[*Wensday the* 17]
After I was readie, and had praied priuatly, I tooke order for the house and so went to breakfast : then, soone after, I tooke my Cotch and went to Linton, wher, I aftor salutinge my mother, praied, and so went to supper : after, I hard a good lector and, after that, talked with Mr Wilsone, a godly Preacher, and so went to bed

[*Thursday* 18]
After I had praied with Mr Rhodes, I did eat my breakfast and so went to the Church, wher I hard Mr Wilson preach : then I Came hom to dimer, neccltinge my Costomarie manner of praier by reason of my Lord Ewrie and my lades being there : after dinner we talked a whill and then went to church, whor I hard Mr Rhodes preach : after, I Came home and praied before supper, and, after supper, talked, and so went to bed

[*Friday the* 19]
After priuat praier I took my leaue of diuerse, then hard a Lector and went to breakfast : after, I took my leaue of Mr Wilson,

and then walked abroad, and then I Came home and talked of many good thinges with Mr Rhodes and, after priuat praied, I went to supper, and, aftor supper, I I hard a Lector, and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 20]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, and so hard a Lector: then I went to dinner and, after, took my Leaue of Mrs Gower that Came to se me, and so Came to Hacknes, wher I praied and then went so supper: after which I hard a Lector, and so went to bed

[*The Lordes day* 21]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast and then I went to church: after, I cam home and praid, then dined, and after went to Catezisme and after none sermon: and then Came home, and wrett somthinge, then praied, and so went to suppr: after, I hard praers and, not long after that, hauinge talked with the workime,[244] I went to bed

[*Munday the* 22]
After priuat praier I did write: then I did eate my breakfast: then I went about the house and then I wret out my sermon: after, I praied, and so went to dinner: after dimer I walked about and had a Lector, and then Came to priuat praier and medetation: after, I wret some notes in my testement and then went to supper: after, to the Lector, and then I wret a letter to my mother, and so to bed

[*Tewsday the* 23]
After priuat praier I did walk a bout the house and then write note in my testement: after, I went to brakfast and, after, talked awhile with Mr Langdall[245] of his sonne, and then went to Skabye to visitt Mrs Bell: then, after 2 howers, I Came home and took order for thinges in the house, and then examened my selfe and praied: after, I walked a while and then went to supper, after that to the Lector, and, whan I had despacthed some to York and Skarbraugh, I went to bed

[*Wensday the* 24]
After priuat praier I went about the house a while, then I wrett notes in my testement, and, after I had eaten my breakfast, I went abroad: after I Came home I praied, and, sonne after, when I

had reed of the Bible, I dined : after, I despacthed some busenes in the house, then I tooke a Lector : after, I wrett in my Comun place book, and then praied with Mr Rhodes, and went about the howse a whill, and then returned to medetation and priuat praier : then I ſtoudied a while for my Lector, and, after, went to supper : after I hard a Lector, and then I read of the book of marters and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* 25]
After priuat praier and breakfaſt I did read a whill for beinge not well, partly through myne owne folly, which I humble praie the Lord to pardon : I went to dimer : after, I wrett some notes in my teſtement and then took a Lector : after, hard Euerill [246] Read, and then praied, so went to supper, after to prairs, and then to bed

[*Friday the* 26]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfaſt, Read a Longe Letter and wret an other, then praied, and after went to dimer : after which I hard a great disputation betwen 2: preachers, then took a lector : after, talked with one that Came to se me, and then went to praier and examenation : after, I went to supper, then to the Lector, and so to bed:

[*Saterday the* 27]
After priuat praier I wret to my Lord Ewre, then I took leaue, with some Conferance, of some that Came to se me, then I did eate my breakfaſt, and walked about tell diner time : after dinner I went about the house, and then tooke my Cotch and went abroad: after I Cam home and took order for supper, I praied priuatly & examened my selfe : then I Looked and wret in the houshould book, and so went to supper, after to Lector, and then to bed

[*The Lordes day the* 28]
After priuat praers I wret notes in my teſtement, and did eate my breakfaſt : then to church, after I Came honne [247] to praier and so to dimer : after which, I talked wth a woman that was to be deuorsed from hir Husbande with whome she liued inceaſteously: then I went to Church and, after Catezising and sermone, I walked abroad : then I medetated of the sarmons, and raed and spoke to Mrs Ormſtone of the Chapter that was read in the morning, and so went to priuat praier : after, to supper, then to praers, and sonne after to bed:

[*Munday the* 29]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, then I did go about the house tell allmost diner time, then I praied and then dined : after I had rested a while, I wrett my sermone, and then took a Lector, and, after, I hard praier and a Lecttor, because, in regard of men's dullnes after meat and being winter, it was thought more Conuenient to be before supper : after, I praied priuatly and then of the testement and so went to bed:

[*October Tewsday the* 30]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, then I was busie to dye wooll tell allmost diner time, then I praied and dined : then I walked, and took a Lector, and read tell Lector time : then I hard that, and so went to supper : after, I was busie a whill and then praied and examened my selfe, and, after, reed a whill, and so went to bed

[*Nouember* 1599: *Wensday the first*] [248]
After priuat praier I talked a while with Mr Rhodes, then I did eate my breakfast, and went a while about the house : after, I answered a Vaine Letter, then I went to dimer : then I walked about the house and wret in my testemente : after, I walked abroad and, when I Came hom, I talked with Jousha, and so went to priaut praier and medetation, and then to supper : after, to praiers and so to bed

[*Thursday the* 2]
After priuat praier I did eate a Litle, and so took my Choch and went to Seamer to see my Cosine Bousers wiffe, wher I dined : and then Cam home, wher, after I had walked a while about, I went to priuat praier and medetation : then I went to supper, after to prairs, and so to bed:

[*Friday the* 3]
After I priuat praier I did break my fast, then I wrought tell allmost dimer time, then I praied : after dimer, I walked aboute the house, and did pray with Mr Rhodes : then I did read a while to my workwemen,[249] and then to the Lector : after, to supper, and, after that, I did walke a whill, and then I praied priuatly and examened my selfe, and so to bed.

[*Saturday the* 4]
After priuat praier I reed a while of the Bible, then I took a Lector : after, I praied, and then went to dener : after that I performed

som Biusines for a freind and one of my seruantes : after, I praied with Mr Rhodes and, sonne after that, went to prairs, then to supper, and after that to priuat prairs, and so to bed :

[*The Lordes day* 5]

After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, and so went to church : after, I prared, then went to dener : sonne after, to Catecizisege, and then to the sermon : after, I reed of the Bible, and spock of Certaine Chapters to Mrs Ormston and John douson, and then went to priuat praier : then to supper, after to the Lector, and so to bed :

[*Munday the* 6]

After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast : then I walked abroad : after, I wret a Letter by John Dousone [250] to Richard Hodgsone, then I wret in my testemente, praied, and wento to dinner : after, I walked forth, recieued in Corne, wret in my testement and Bible, praied priuatly with Mr Rhodes, hard the Lector before supper : after supper, hard Mr Rhodes read, and then went to priuat praier and examenation, and so, sonne after, to bed :

[*Tewsday the* 7]

After priuate praers I did eate my breakfast, and so wente to the Church wher I, vpon occasion, hard a sermon : after, I Came home and was busie vntell dimer time : after dinner I walked abroad and did se some thinge in the house ordered : then I praied with Mr Rhodes, and so went to supper : after, I hard the repeticion of the sarmon [251] and prairs, and, sonne after, went to bed

[*Wensday the* 8]

After priuat praier I talked with Mrs Brutnell tell breakfast time, then I took my Cotch and went to vesitt Mrs Dannie,[252] wher I praied awhill : and then, Comminge home, I found Lettres that gaue me occasion to writ diuers waies : then I went to supper, after to prairs with the Houshould : after, I praied priuatly, and so went to bed :

[*Thursday the* 9]

After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast : after that, I praied with Mr Rhodes, then I tooke a Lector, and so went to dimer : then I walked abroad, and dispacttched some busenes in the house, wret a medetation made by Mr Rhodes, praied with him, and so went to supper : after, hard him read, then praied, and so went to bed :

[*Friday the* 10]
After priuat praier I was busie about the house tell dimer time: after, I took a Lector, then I went to doe Certaine thinges about the house tell night, then I praied with Mr Rhodes and reed tell supper time: after, I hard publect prairs, and Reed of the testement, and, after, praied priuatly and examened my selfe, and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 11]
After priuat praier I was busie about the house tell dimer time: after, I had A Lector, then I walked, then I Came home and praied, then I tooke order for thinges in the house, and went to suppor: after, I hard the Lector: after that, praied and examened my selfe and, sonne after that, went to bed:

[*The Lordes day* 12]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast and so went to church: after I had dined, I went to catezising: after, to the sarmon: then I Came home and reed to Mrs Ormstone: then I went about the house and, after, went to priuat praier and examenation, after to supper, then to prairs, after to priuat praier, and so to bed:

[*Munday the* 13]
After priuat praier I beused my selfe about the house tell dinner time: after which I went aboute againe, and wrought tell allmost supper time: then I examened my selfe and praied, and so read tel suppr Came: after, I walked and talked touchinge houshould mattres, and then praied and so went to bed

[*Tewsday the* 14]
After priuat praier I went about the house tell some strangers Came, whom I accompaned tell dimer time: then I praied: after, I was busie all the day tell allmost supper time, and then I examened my selfe and praied: then I went to supper, after I wrought, then I praied, and so went to bed.

[*Wensday the* 15]
After priuat praier I wrought tell dimer time: after, I wrought and did buesenes in the house tell allmost supper time: then I praied and examened my selfe, when I found what it was to want the Contineuall preachinge of the word by my Couldnes to all sperituall exercises [253]: but I beseech the Lord pardon my seuerall defectes and restore me to my former Life, for thy mercies sake,

with increase of his spiritt, and so much more spirituall Comfort as now is a wantinge: after supper I walked tell bed time,[254] and then I praied, and so went to bed:

[*Thursday the* 16]
After priuat praier I did read of the Bible and then eate my breakfast: after, I goe about tell dimer time: then I dimed, and talked with some strangers that Came to visitt me, and after, being not well, I slept a while and then reed a while, and so praied and examened my selfe, and then supped: after that I went sonne to bed

[*Friday the* 16][255]
After priuat praier I did busie my selfe tell dimer time: after, I kept Companie with my mother and other strangers[256] tell supper time: after supper I hard publecte praiers and, because I was not well, I went straught to bed

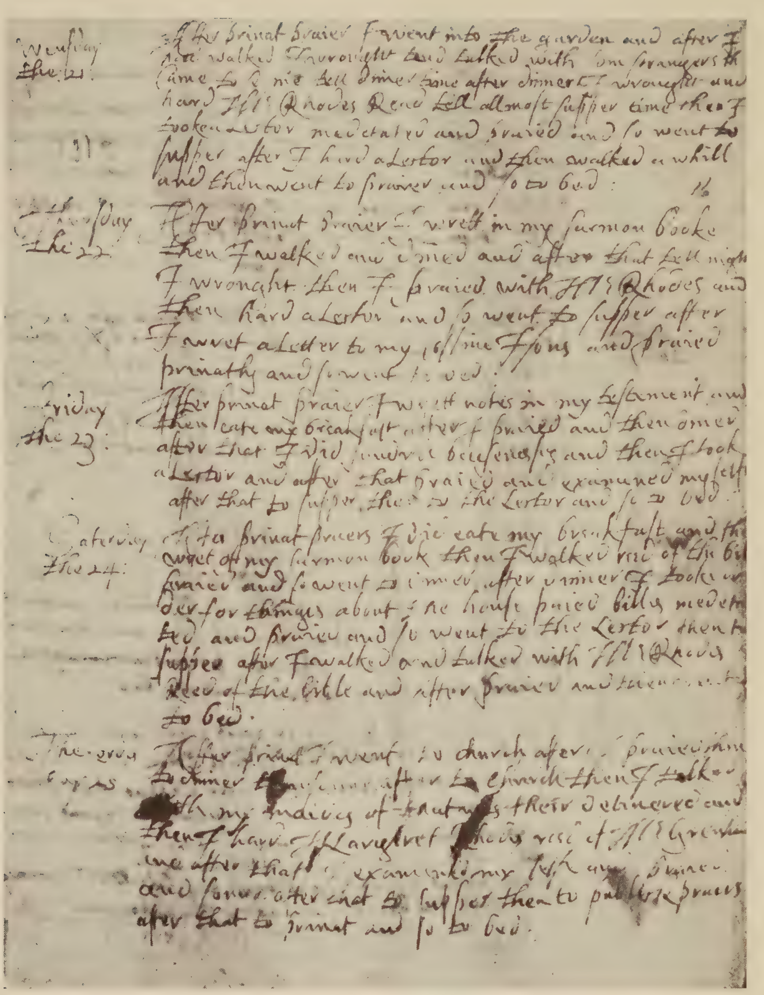
[*Saterday the* 17]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast and so went to church: after, I dimer, and then went againe to church: then, tell all most supper time, I kept Companie with strangers and then, as it pleased the Lord to restore my health, I Returned to examenation and priuat praiers, then went to supper: and then hard praers and repetition of both the sarmons, and, after I had brought all to ther Chambres[257] and taken order for dimer the next day, went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The Lordes day* 18]
After priuat praier I went to Church, and, when I Came home, I praised god for his meries ther offered me: Aftr I dined, I went to church againe and hard Catezisinge and sermon: then I talked and song psalmes[258] with diuerse that was with me, and, after that, I praied priuatly and examened my selfe with what Integretie I had spent the day, and then went to supper: after that, to publeck examenation and praers, and so to bed

[*Munday the* 19]
After priuat praers I hard a sarmon, then I dined: all the Afternone I did Litle, beinge in paine: after supper I hard A Lector and so, sonne after that, I went to bed

[*Tewsday the* 20][259]
After priuat praers I did break my fast and then went to church,

PLATE III



Wensday the 21.
After priuat praier I went into the garden and after I
had walked I wrought and talked with som strangers that
Came to se me till diner time after diner I wrought and
hard Mr Rhodes Read till allmost supper time then I
tooke a Lector meditated and praied and so went to
supper after I hard a Lector and then walked a whill
and then went to praier and so to bed:

Thursday the 22.
After priuat praier I writt in my sermon booke
then I walked and dined and after that till night
I wrought then I praied with Mr Rhodes and
then hard a Lector and so went to supper after
I writt a Letter to my cossine [illegible] and praied
priuatly and so went to bed:

Friday the 23.
After priuat praier I writt notes in my testement and
then eate my breakfast after I praied and then dined
after that I did [illegible] busenesse and then I took
a Lector and after that praied and examined myselfe
after that to supper then to the Lector and so to bed.

Saterday the 24:
After priuat praiers I did eate my breakfast and then
writt of my sermon book then I walked [illegible] of the bi[illegible]
praied and so went to dined after dinner I tooke order
for thinges about the house paied billes medetated
and praied and so went to the Lector then to
supper after I walked and talked with Mr Rhodes
Reed of the bible and after praier and [illegible]
to bed.

The [illegible]
After priuat I went to church after [illegible] praied then
to dinner [illegible] after to church then I talked
with my [illegible] of [illegible] their deliuerie and
then I hard [illegible] Rhodes read of Mr Greenham
[illegible] after that I examined my self and praied
and so went after that to supper then to publicke praiers
after that to priuat and so to bed.

FOLIO 16A OF THE ORIGINAL DIARY

and after to dimer : after, I took my Cotch and went abroad : then I Came home, and examened my selfe and praied, then went to supper : after, to the Lector, and so to bed

[*Wensday the* 21]
After priuat praier I went into the garden and, after I had walked, I wrought and talked with som strangers that Came to se me tell dimer time : after dinner I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes Read tell all most supper time, then I tooke a Lector, medetated and praied, and so went to supper : after, I hard a Lector, and then walked a whill, and then went to praier and so to bed :

[*Thursday the* 22]
After priuat praier I wrett in my sarmon booke, then I walked, and dined : and after that, tell night, I wrought, then I praied with Mr Rhodes and then hard a Lector and so went to supper : after, I wret a Letter to my Cossine Isons,[260] and praied priuatly, and so went to bed :

[*Friday the* 23]
After priuat praier I wrett notes in my testement and then eate my breakfast : after, I praied and then dined : after that I did sundrie beusenesses, and then I took a Lector and, after that, praied and examened myselfe : after that to supper, then to the Lector, and so to bed :

[*Saterday the* 24]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast, and then wret of my sarmon book : then I walked, reed of the bible, praied, and so went to dimer : after dinner I tooke order for thinges about the house, paied billes, medetated and praied, and so went to the Lector, then to supper : after, I walked and talked with Mr. Rhodes, Reed of the bible and, after, praied, and then went to to bed :

[*The Lordes day* 25]
After priuat I went to church : after, I praied, then to dinner : then, sonne after, to Church : then I talked with my maides of that was their deliuered, and then I hard Margeret Rhodes reed of Mr Grenhm, and, after that, I examened my selfe and praied, and, sonne after that, to supper : then to publeck prairs, after that to priuat, and so to bed :

[*Munday the* 26]
After priuat praers I did read of the bible, then I went to publeck, after to work, then to breakfast : and so about the house : after, to dimer : after dimer I did se Lightes [261] made allmost all the after none, and then I took a Lector and went to medetation and priuat praier : after, I went to the Lector, then to supper : after, I hard Mr Rhodes Read of Grenhame, and then I praied and so went to bed :

[*Tewsday the* 27]
After priuat praier I went to the church : after, I praied, then I dimed, then I walked and did se a sicke man : when I Came home I receiued diuerse thinges from Londone : after that I went to priuat praier and medetation, and from thence to publecke praers, so to supper : after, I wrought, and hard Mr Rhodes read of Mr Grenhame, and so praied priuatly and then went to bed :

[*Wenday the* 28]
After priuat praers I did write in my sarmon book and, after, I did walk : then I Cam home and praied, then went to dinner : then I took a Lector and to work, after that to praier with Mr Rhodes, then to publeck praers and Lector : after, to supper, then to work, and hard readinge of the bible : then I praied priuatly and so, Looking of my Lector, went to bed

[*Thursday the* 29]
After priuat praers I did walke and eate my breakfast : after I wrought, reed of the bible and praied, and then went to dinner : after, I wrought, and dispatched some beusenes and, befor 6 aclock, I went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I supped and, after that, praied, and not Long after that went to bed :

[*Friday the* 30]
After priuat praers I did break my fast, then I wrought and reed tell dinner time : after, I walked and talked with Mr Rhodes, then I took order for some thinges in the house and hard Auerill reed of Grenham, and then praied : then I hard a Lectore, after supped, then wrought, and priuatly praied, and to bed

[1599 *Saterday the* 1 *of December*]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast, then I wrough and reed of the bible tell dinner time : after, I wrought, and did my deutie in the house tell alMost 6 a clock, and then I praied priuatly and

examened my selfe, then I went to supper : after, I disharged houshould billes and, after, praied : then reed a whill of perkins,[262] and so went to bed :

[*The Lordes day* 2]
After priuat praers I eate my breakfast, then I went to church, wher it pleased the Lord, his mame be praised, to assist me with his spiritt in Callinge vpon him, and hearinge his word : then I Came home and praesed him and praied : after, I dined, and then went to caticizing and sarmon, then I Came home and hard Mr Rhodes read of the bible : after, I talked with a good Christiane, and then returned to priuat praers and examenation : after, to supper, then to publeck praers, then to priuat, and Lastly to bed.

[*Munday the* 3]
After priuat praier I break my fast, then I wrought : After, I wrat, praied, and then dined : after dimer I wrought, took a Lector, went a litle about the house, then praied and, after, went to supper : then I reed a hard readinge a whill, and publeck praers, and after praied priuatly, and so went to bed

[*Tewsday the* 4:]
After priuat praiers I did eate my breakfast, then reed of the bible and wrought : after, I took a Lector, then I dined : after, I talked and wrought, stvide[263] my lector, examened my selfe and praied priuatly, then I hard the Lector : after I went to supper, and then walked a great while tell bed time : then I praied privaly and so went to bed.

[*Wensday the*: 5 *day*]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, then I walked, then I took a Lector, after praied, and went to dimer : after, I wrought a while, then I walked, after that I went about the house, took a Lector, praied with Mr Rhodes, hard one read, and then went to priuat praier, then to the Lector and publeck, after to supper : then I walked, after to priuat praiers, and Lastly to bed

[*Thursday the* :6:]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast : then I reed of the bible : then I wrought, praied, and after went to dinner : after dinner I was befowe[264] with my maieds busie, and then stveded my Lector : after, I took a newe Lector and then praied priuatly,

and examened my selfe : then I went to supper : after, to publeck praers, then I talked and song a psalme with diuers that were with me, and, laſtly, praied priuatly, and so went to bed

[*Friday the* :7:]
After priuat praers I took a gleſter[265] : after, I talked, and hard Mr Rhodes Read, then I went to dimer : after dinner I wrought, took order for thinges in the house and, towardes night, I examened my selfe and praied, then I hard the Lectore : after, went to supper : then I talked of good maters with Mr Maud[266] : after, dispacthed som beusenes in the house, and then praied and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 8:]
After priuat praers I tooke a gleſter, for which Cause I kept my chamber tell the after none : then I hard one read of ardentons book,[267] and after I talked with Mr Rhodes, then praied priuatly, and after Came to publecke praers and Lector, then went to supper : after, I Conferred with Mr Maud of feelinge, and then, after som priuat Conference betwene Mr Rhodes and me of som thinges that Concerned vs both nearly, I went to bed

[*The lordes day* 9:]
After priuat praier I did eate som thinge, and so went to the church : after, I cam home and praied, and so dined : then I went to church againe and, when Caticizinge and sarmon was done, I Came hom and wrett some notes in my teſtement, and then Conferred of that was ther deliuered, and of other good maters, and then Came to priuat praers and examenation : after supper, I hard the Lector, and then praied and so went to bed :

[*Munday the* 10]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfaſt, then I wrought and went about the house tell all moſt dimer time, then I praied and, After, dined : after dimer I talked a whill, and then wrought and hard Mr Maude read of a sermon : after, I praied with Mr Rhodes : after that, examened my selfe and praied, and so went to the Lector, after to supper : then talked a good while of good thinges with the Compenie, after praied, and so went to bed :

[*Teusday the* :11:]
After priuat praiers I did eate my breakfaſt, then I reed of the bible and write in my table book,[268] and so went to dinner : after, I

made an end of my table, and went about the house : after praied with Mr Rhodes, and then wen to supper : after, I hard publeck praers, and then took order for some thinges, and talked of good matters with Mr Rhodes and Mr Maude, a younge deuine, a exceedinge good Christian : I went to priuat examenation and praier, and so to bed :

[*Wensday the* :12:]
After priuat praers I did work awhile, and then eate my breakfast : after, I hard Mr Maud read of a sarmon book, then I praied, after dinned : then then [269] I wrought, and hard Mr Maud read againe : then I dispacthed some busenes in the house after supper, then praied publeckly, and talked with Mr Hoby, and so Ccame [269] to examene my selfe and praier, and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* 13:]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and reed, did eate my breakfast, then I reed againe tell dinner time, then praied : after diner I was busie tell I walked abroad with Mr Hoby, then I went about amonge my maides tell allmost supper time, and then I praied and examened my selfe : then I went to supper, after to priuat praier, and so to bed :

[*Friday the* 14:]
After priuat praier I was beusie about the house tell dinner time : after dinner I did read of a good book, and then went about the house : then I reed againe : after, wrought awhill, and then returned to examenation and priuat praier, then to supper : after, to the Lector : after that to priuat praier, and so to bed :

[*Saterday the* :15:]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, goe abowt, read of the bible, pray, and after dime [270] : then I talked a while, reed, went about, and took order for Houshould affares, walked and Conferred of diuers thinges with Mr Hoby, and after returned to examenation and priuat praier : then to supper : after, I talked a good whill and then praied priuatly, and so went to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :16:]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast and went to church : after I Came from thence I was not well : after dinner I talked with diuers tell Church time, and, after the sarmon, I talked,

not beeinge very well, tell supper time : after which I hard the exercise, and then praied priuatly and examened my selfe, and so went to bed

[*Munday the* :17:]
After priuat praers I Reed tell dinner time : after, I wroughte tell 5 a clock, then I examened my selfe and praied, went to supper, after to the Lector : then, hauinge talked with Mr Rhodes and som others, I praied priuatly and then went to bed

[*Tewsday* the :18:]
After priuat praier I did write in my sermon booke : then I praied : after, I dinned : all most all the afternone I was busie makinge ginger bread and other thinges : thene I examened my selfe and praied, and after reed a while, and so went to supper : then to publeck praers, after to priuat praers, and then to bed

[*Wensday the* 19:]
After priuat praers and Doing som thing in the house, I brak my fast : after, I wrett in my sarmon book, then I praied, then dined : after, took the aire in my Cotch : then supped : after, praied priuat and examened my selfe : after, hard the Lector and then went to bed, god hauinge a Litle afflected me with sicknes for a great desart : the Lord grant me true repentance for all my sinnes, amen, amen :

[*Thursday the* 20:]
After priuat praers, I did eat my breakfast : then I wrett in my sarmon booke : after, I praied, then I dined, and almost I wrett in my bible all the after none : then I dispacthed some beusenes in the house, and then praied and examened myselfe : then I went about the house and, in talke with Mr Rhodes, I understood thus much, that, wher as graces are of 2 sortes, some generall, belonginge to euerie christian, others speciall, as Contenancie and . . .[271] for the better preuailinge against a temptation, it is not sufficient only to haue faith, wherby I know that I shall nether yeald vnto it, nor be ouer come by it : but I must Likewise pray especially for that vertue which is opposed to that vise wher vnto I am then tempted, because, though faith be the Fondamentall Cause of ouercoming sinne, yet oppretiuely the seuerall graces of god work : after, I supped, then I hard the Lector, and then praied, and so went to bed

[*Friday the* :21:]
After priuat praier I ded a litle, and so went to church : after the sermon I praied, then dined, and, in the after none, was busie tell 5 a clock : then I returned to priuat praier and examenation : after supped, then hard publeck praers and, after that, praied priuatly, hauinge reed a Chapter of the bible, and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 22:]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast, dispacthed diuerse buesenes in the house, praied, and then read of the bible, and so dined : after, I was busie about the house preparing diuers thinges against the holy daies, and, att 5 a Clock, I returned into my Closett vnto priuat examenation and praier : then I went to supper, after to the Lector, and Lastly to priuat praers and preperation to the supper of the Lord by takinge an account what breaches I had made in my faith, since I found that I had itt, by reparinge those by repentance, as also medetating what grace I had, what benifetes godes spiritt ther did offer me, if I Came rightly, and worthyly, both of person and vsag : and so I went to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :23:]
After I was readie I was Called away to the Church, for which Cause I was dreuen to prepare my selfe, in parte, as I went to the holy exercises : after the sarmone and sacrementes, I came home and praied : after dinner I talked a whill, and then went to the after none sarmon: after that I was busie tell all most supper time, then I praied and examened my selfe, then went to supper : after, to publeck praers and examenation of the sarmons[272], and, after that, talked a Litle and, when I had priuetly praied, went to bed

[*Munday the* 24:]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast : then I reed of the bible, praied, walked a litle abroad, dinned : after, serued diuers poore people with wheet and beeffer,[273] then was busie in the kitchin Vntell .5 a Clock, and then examened my selfe and praied : after, I went to supper, then hard the Lector, and so to bed

[*Tewsday beinge Christes day* :25:]
After priuat praier I reed of the bible, eate my breakfast, and went to Church : then I Com home and praied : after dinner, I went

a while about the house, then I Caused one to Read vnto me and, beinge not well, I did omitte my orderarie exercise of praier tell after supper : then I hard repetition and praers and, after I had talked a whill to Litle purposse, I went to examenation and priuat praers, and so to bed[274] :

[*Wensday the* :26:]
After priuat praier I wrett notes in my bible, then I brake my fast, and after went to church : after, I dimed, then I talked with Mr Cholmley of diuerse thinges, and, towardes night, I betooke my selfe, after order giuen for the house, to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went to supper, then to publece praers and, after that, to priuat, and thence to bed :

[*Thursday the* :27:]
After priuat praers I reed of the bible, then brake my fast and walked abroad, then I praied and then dinned: after dinner I talked with diuers of good thinges and then songe spsalmes with some of my Cosins[275] : then I walked and talked with Mr Hoby, took order for Houshould mattres, and then went to examenation and praier : after, to supper, then into the kitchine wher beinge and with good talke spent the time tell :10: a Clock : then I praied and so went to bed :

[*Friday the* :28:]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast, then I went to church : after I Came home I was busie tell dimer time, then I tooke the Aire abroad, and, after my Cominge home, I went about the house, talked a whill, and then I examened my selfe and praied : then I went to supper : after, to the publece praers and examenation of the Morninge sarmon : after, I wrett to my mother, then I praied, and so went to bed :

[*Saterday the* :29:]
After priuat praers I went about the house and then did eate my breakfast : after I was busie tell dinner time, then I praied and after dimed : in the after none I was busie about the house, and Conferred with Mr Rhodes of diuers thinges and, att :5: a cloke, I returned againe to examenation and praier : then I reed a whill and, after, went to supper, then to the Lector : after, I was busie in the house tell. 10 a clock, then I praied, and so went to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :30:]
After priuat praers I did read of the bible, brake my fast and then went to church : after, I praied and then dined : after dinner I, with Mr Hoby, talked with som tenantes [276] that dined with vs : after that we went to the afternone sermon and from thence came home and reed of Grenhame, and hard Megg Rhodes read : then I walked and Conferred with Mr Hoby, tooke order for supper, and then went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to publece praers and, because I was not very well, I went to bed.

[*Munday the* :31:]
After priuat praers I wrought : then did eate my breakfast : then, tell dinner, I kept companie with neighbours : after, I walked, then I was busie in the Kitchine tell 5 a clock, and then returned to examenation and priuat praier : then I went to supper, after to the Lector, wher many sundrie distractions withdrwe my mind from so profitable hearing as I ought, which I humble pray the Lord to pardon, and grant me here after strength, by grace, to wthstand the Like : after, I praied priuatly and so went to bed

[*Jeneuarie* 1599 *Tewsday the* 1:]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfast and then went to Church : after, I Came home and praied, then I dimed and, when I had talked a whill with some of my Neighbours, I went againe to Church : and, after the sarmon, I went about the house and took order for diuerse thinges which were to be done iny [277] absence, and, at 5 a Clock, I returned to priuat praier and medetation : After I went to supper, then to Lector, and so to bed

[*wensday the* 2:]
After I was readie, I went about the house takinge order for all thinges tell my returne from Linton : then againe I praied and, after breakfast, I tooke my Cotch and Came to Linton : there, after I had saluted my mother, I praied priuatly and then I supped : after supper, hard a Lector, and so went to bed

[*Thursday the* :3:]
After I was readie, had praied and broake my fast, I reed of the bible, kept Companie with diuerse ther tell dinner time : after dimer, I walked and Confered of good mattres with

Mr Rhodes [278] : after that, I hard him read tell all moſt night, then I praied priuatly, and so went to supper : after supper I hard a Lector and, sonne after that, I went to bed

[*Friday the* :4:]
After priuat praers and my breakfaſt, I reed of the bible : then I kept Companie with diuers that came to me : after, I praied and then dined : after dimed, I took my Cotch and Came to Eberſton, to Mr Etheringtons house,[279] wher I was kindly, with Mr Hoby, receiued : after I was in my Chamber, I praied priuatly, reed of the Teſtement, and then supper : after, I praied publeckly, and then went to bed

[*Saterday the* 5:]
After I was readie I had Conferrence with Mr Hoby of diuers matters and, when I had praied, I went, within short time after, to Breakfaſt : after, I took my Cotch and so Came hom saiffe, I thank god : after I was att home, I went about and did eate somthinge, and, after that, was busie about the house tell night, at wch time I examened my selfe, both of this daies work as of all the reſt, and praied priuatly, and so went to supper : after, to publece praers, then to priuatt and so to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :6:]
After priuatt praers I did eate my breakfaſt and went to Church : after I came home I praied, then dined : after dinner I talked a whill with a Cosine of mine, & then, when I had praied and craued a blesing, I went to Church againe : when I Came home I tooke order for supper, and, about 5 a cloke, I returned to priuat examenation and praer, and so to supper : after, to publece, and then to priuat, and after to bed :

[*Munday the* :7:]
After I had praised god for my reſt and was readie, I went about the house, then I returned to priuatt praier : after, I did eate my breakfaſt, and againe was busie tell all moſt dimer time : then I praied, dined, and, after, went into the toune [280] about som busines : then I was in the granerie receiuing Corne, and againe took order for supper and hard one of my wemen read of perkins, and, after that, returned to priuat praier and examenation : then, soune after, I went to supper, after that to the lector, then to priuat praer, and so to bed :

[*Tewsday the* :8:]
After praer and that I was readie, I went about & tooke order for diuers thinges, then I praied and, after I had eaten a litle, I went to church & hard a sarmon. after I Came home, I praied, dined, tooke my Leaue of Mr Hoby, and so went againe about the house tell 5, and then went to publece praers and examenation of the sarmon : then I pupped[281] : after, hard mr Rhodes read praies, and went to bed

[*Wensday the* 9:]
After I had praised god for my reſt and was ready, I did some busenes about the house, then I praied, and after wrett some thinges in my Comune place booke : after, I did eate some thinge, and then was busie in the house tell night : then I went to priuat praier and examenation, then I went to supper : after, to the Lector : after that I had taken order for some thinges, I went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*Thursday the* :10:]
After I had praised god for my reſt, I went about the house and walked whill abroad : then I Came home and Kept Companie with some ſtrangers tell all moſt dinner time : then I praied : after I had dined, I talked with the Companie tell they departed : then I was busie receiuing thinges that Came from London, bought by Mr Hoby : after, I praied With Mr Rhodes, then I took a Lector, wrought a whill and went to supper : after, I wrett to my Mother, Mr Hoby, and hard publece praers and, after, examened my selfe and praied priuatly, and so went to bed :

[*Friday the* :11:]
After I was vp I went to doe some beusenes about the house : after beinge not well, I did eate my breakfaſt : after that, I went a litle a broad, praied, then wrett, and after dined : then I did ouersee som thinges done about the house, and againe wrett some medetations in to my book framed by Mr Rhodes : then I took order for supper, and so returned to priuatt examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publece praers, after that to priuat, and so to bed :

[*Saterday the* :12:]
In the Morninge I went about the house and after did pray, break my faſt, walked abroad, and then dimmed : after dinner I was

busie aboute reconinges and other thinges tell night, at which time I returned to examenation and priuat praier : then I went to supper, after to publece praers, then to priuat, and so to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :13:]

In the morninge I, beinge not well, was driuen, to the discomfort of my hart, with short praier and preperation to goe to church : after I Came home I dined and, though I were not well, I went againe to church wher I hard a good sermon, wher, I praise god, I was both Comforted, moued, and inſtructed : after, I passed the afternone with Litle readinge because of my secknes, then I went to supper, after that to the Lector, and then to priuat praier and examenation, and Laſtly to bed :

[*Munday the* :14:]

After I was readie I went downe and was busie with my maieds tell 10 a clok, then I returned to priuat praier, did eate a Litle, reed of the bible, ſtudeed my Lector, and so dined : after, I went to se the work in the Garden, and after that I Came In and did writt notes in my bible : after, I went about in the house tell allmoſt :5:, and then returned to priuat praier and medetation : after, I praied with Mr Rhodes, then went to supper, after to the lector, and Laſtly to bed :

[*Tewsday the* :15:]

After I had praied priuatly I did eate my breakfaſt and went forth : then I returned and wrett in my sarmon booke after, and, after that, was busie all the day about mendinge and sortinge linan : before supper I took order for diuerse thinges in the house, hard a Lector, and then went to supper : after, I talked a whill, and then wrett to Mr Hoby and dispatched a messhinger to him : after, I returned to priuat praier and examenation, and then went to bed :

[*Wensday the* :16:]

After I was readie I praied with Mr Rhodes, then I walked forth to workmen : after I Came home I praied, reed of the bible, and dined : then I went againe forthe : after, I wrett in my sermon book, then I went about busines tell 6 a Clok and then priuatly praied and examened my selfe : then I went to supper, after to the Lector, after that I did sum busenes, and then pread and so went to bed :

[*Thursday the* :17:]
After priuat praers I tooke order for diner and then reed of the bible : after, wrett in my table book and did eate my breakfast : then som strangers Came which held me tell Diner time, and after, tell 3 a cloke : then I went forth to some workmen, and after dispatched busenes in the house tell night : after I went to priuat examenation and praier, then I went to the Lector, after that to supper, then to priuat praers and so to bed :

[*Friday the* :18:]
After I was readie I went about the house dispatching some busenes : then I brake my fast : after, I praied, and againe went about sunderie thinges and then dined : after dinner I was bused in Houshould maters tell night, at which time I returned to priuat examenation, how I had spent the day, and praier, After I had hard Mr Rhodes Read of a good mans book, who proueth against Bis : Bilson [282] that Christ suffered in soule the wrath of god and that he desended not into hell : then I went to heare the Lector : after, I did eat some thinge and, after I had talked a whill and hard Mr Rhodes Read of the same book, I priuatly praied, reed a Chapter of the testement, and so went to bed

[*Saterday the* 19]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfast, take order for diuerse Houshould matters, and read tell diner time : after, I was busie tell all most night, at w^ch^ time I talked of some thinge not so as I ought, when I had considered of them, but I find what is in man if the Lordes spiritt doe neuer so Litle hide it selfe from presaruinge vs from outward and inward daungers : but this is my Comfort, that my harte is setled to be more watchfull hereafter that I so grossly offend not my god : then I praied priuatly and, after, talked with Mr Hoby tell supper time : after, I hard the lector and so, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed :

[*The Lordes day* .20:]
After priuat praier I reed a whill and then did eate my breakfast : after, I went to the church, then I Came home and praied, after dined : then I reed in perkins [283] tell I went againe to the Church, wher I found the Lord to assiste me most graciously from the malice of my enimie : after, tell night, I kept Companie with Mr Hoby who reed a whill of Cartwrights book [284] to me, then

I went to priuat examenation and praier : then I went to supper, after to publech prairs, then I talked a whill and after praied priuatly, and so went to bed :

[*The firſt day of the weeke.* 21: [285]]
After priuat praier I went about the house and did ouersee the doinge of sundrie thinges : after, tell dimer time, I was busie with Mr Hoby, and, after, I wrought, hearinge Mr Rhodes Read of a booke againſt some newe spronge vp herisies : then after I went about the house and after Came to priuat examenation and praier : then I reed a whill, after I went to supper, after to the lector, then sonne after that I priuatly praied, and so went to bed :

[*The second day of the weeke* 22: *of Ianuarie* 1599:]
After suplecation and thankes giuinge vnto god I went about the house : after, I wrett in my sermon booke after that I had broken my faſt, then I praied, then dined : after none I was busie tell all moſt night with my maieds, then I went to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the Lector, after to priuat praers and so to bed :

[*The* 3 *day of the week* 23:.:]
After I had praied I brake my faſt and then I went to ouersee some thinges in the house : after, I wrett Certaine thinges in my sermon book and did read of the bible, praied, and then dined : after I writt a whill, and wrought tell 4 of the Clok : then I went about the house, took order for supper and for the next day at dinner : after, I was busie in my Chamber tell allmoſt 6 : at what time I betooke me to priuat praier and examenation, after to supper, then to the lector which I had don other nightes : I wrett the cheffe doctrines in my teſtement and then, because I was not Verie well, I went to bed :

[*The* 4 *day in the week the* 24:]
After priuat praers in the morninge I reed of the bible, and so dined : after dinner I hard Mr Rhodes read, and was busie in my Clositt tell all moſt 4a Cloke : then I went about the house and, beinge not verie well, did litle but satt with Mr Hoby tell 6 : then I went to priuat examenatione and praier, and to Read of the Teſtement : then I went to supper : after, to the lector, then talked a whill and wrett a Letter, and, after, praied priuatly and so went to bed :

[*The* 5 *day of the week* :25:]
After I was readie I went about and was busie tell all most :11: a cloke : then I praied, read of the bible, dined, and after kepte Companie with a kinsman of mine that Came to se me : after that I bused my selfe in the House and in my Closett tell all most :6:, and then I went to priuat praier and examenation : then I went to supper, after to publect praers, then to priuat, and lastly to bed :

[*The* 6: *day of the week the* 26:]
After priuat praers I went about the house and then I reed of the bible tell dinner time : after diner I dresed vp my Clositte [286] and read and, to refreshe my selfe beinge dull, I plaied and sunge to the Alpherion : [287] after, I tooke order for supper and the next day, and then, after I had Conferred a whill with Mr Hoby I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The Lordes day* :27:]
After I was readie and had praied, I did read of the testemente and bible : after, brak my fast and went to Church : after, I praied, then dined, and after dinner talked with Mr Hoby tell I went againe to church : and, after, Hard Mr Hoby read of perkins tell all most 5 a Clok : then I took Order for supper, and after went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publect praier : then to priuat, and so to bed.

[*The first day of the weeke* :28:]
After priuat praier I went about the house, then brake my fast : after, reed of the bible : after, took a lector and then went to dinner : after dinner I was busie presaruing, and wrought, and hard Mr Rhodes read of Mr Cartwright and the Bushoppe of Canterberies booke : after, I took order for thinges in the house and so Came to priuat praier and medetation : after I went to supper, then to the lector : after, I talked with Mr Hoby and Mr Rhodes of orderarie thinges, and then went to priuat praier and so to bed :

[*The* 2: *day of the weeke* 29:]
After priuat praers I went about the house, did break my fast, tooke a lector, praied, and then dined : after, I wend downe [288] vpon occasion of busenes and, after, came vp and wrett in my bible notes, then wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read tell 4 acloke : then

I took order for supper, and went about the house and, after I had a whill Conferred with Mr Hoby, I went to priuat praier and examenation : after that I went to supper, then to the lector, then talked a whill, and then to priuatt praier and so to bed :

[*Ianur The* 3 *day of the week* 30: 1599:]
After I had praied priuatly I dressed apoore boies legge that Came to me, and then brake my fast w^th^ Mr Hoby : after, I dressed the hand of one of our seruants that was verie sore Cutt, and after I wrett in my testement notes Vpon James : then I went about the doinge of some thinges in the house, paiynge of billes, and, after I had talked with Mr Hoby, I went to examenation and praier, after to supper, then to the lector : after that I dressed one of the mens handes that was hurt, lastly praied, and so to bed :

[*The* 4: *day of the weeke* 31:]
After I was readie I praied, then I went about the house and dressed :2: that was hurte : after, I had talke with Mr Rhodes touchinge him selfe, wherin the Lord was mercifull to me : after I took a lector and then went to diner : after, I was busie in the house vpon an extreordenarie occasion tell all most night, and then I went to writ to Megy Rhodes and to priuat praier and examenation : after, I talked with some of my neighbours that Came to super to me, and after I hard the lector and so went to bed :

[*The* 5 *day of the weke Feb*: :1:]
After I was readie I went about the house and then praied, brake my fast, dressed a poore boyes legge that was hurt, and Jurdens[289] hand : after took a lector, read of the bible, praied, and so went to dinner : after, I went downe a whill, then wrought tell 4 : a Cloke and tooke order for supper, and then talked a whill W^th^ Mr Hoby, and after went to priuat praier and medetation : after to supper, then to publect praers, and lastly to bed :

[*The* 6 *day of the weke* 2:]
After I had praied I dressed the sores that Cam to me : after, I dined and talked with som of my neighbours the afternone tell about 3 a Cloke : then I rede of the arball, went a bout the house, and returned to priuat praers : after, to supper, then to publeck praier, and lastly to priuat

[*Feb. The Lordes day* :3:]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakfaſt, and then dresed the sores that I had vndertaken : after, I went to the Church : after, I praied priuatly and then dined : in the afternone I went againe to church : after I Came home I reed of the teſtement, and wrett notes in itt and vpon Perknes, and then went about the house and, at my accuſtomed hower, Came to priuat examenation and praier, and then to supper : after, to the repeticion and, when I had dressed some sores, I went to priuat praier and so to bed :

[*The* :1: *day of the week* :4:]
After I had praied I went about and dispatched the former busines I was accuſtomed : after, I ſtuded my lector and dined : after dinner I talked a whill with Mr Hoby and then, all the after none, I was busie in the kitchen and about som other thinges : at 5 a cloke I dressed my patientes, and then returned to priuat praier and examenation, then to supper, after to the lector : after that, to my Closit, wher I praied and Writt som thinge for mine owne priuat Conscience, and so I went to bed

[*The* 2: *day of the week* :5:]
After priuat praers I went to dresse my patientes and did eate my breakfaſt : then I wrett in my sarmon book tell diner time : after diner I walked abroad, and, when I Came home, I mad an end of writing my sermon, then reed of the bible, dressed my patients and, after I had taken order for the house, I returned to priuat examenation and praier : then to supper, after to publeck praers, and thence to bed :

[*The* 3 *day of the week* :6:]
After priuat praier I went about the house and dresed my patients, then I praied, took a Lector, and dined : after diner, I talked a whill with Mr Hoby and then went to the church and hard a sermon : after, I Came home and was busie in the kitchine all the afternone, and then I took order for supper, dresed my patient, and so came to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to publeck praers and, after I had talked a whill, I went to priuat and so to bed :

[*Feb*: 1599 *The* 4 *day of the week* 7: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to breakfaſt with Mr. Hoby : after, I dressed my patientes and wrett in my teſtement tell 12 : a Cloke :

after, I did eate a litle, and then was busie about the house tell all moſt : 3 : then Mr Rhodes reed to me tell 4, and then I took order for supper, dressed my patient and, after I had talked a whill Wth Mr Hoby, I returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the Lector, and, because I was not very well, I went to bed

[*The* 5 *day of the week* 8: *day*]
After my priuat praier I dressed my patientes, took a lector, ſtudeed that a whill, praied, and then dined : after, I walked abroad, took order for houshould mattres, dresed my patient, and so returned to priuat praier and medetation : after that to supper : then, after talk a whill, to the Lector and, Laſtly, to priuat praier, and so to bed :

[*The* 6 *day of the weeke* 9: *day*]
After priuat praier I did break my faſt and then dressed my patientes : after, I took a lector, then I reed of the bible : after, I praied and so dined : after dinner Mr Hoby, Mr Rhodes, and my selfe,[290] talked of maters Concerninge the good of the paritioners : all the afternone I went not out of the chamber, by occasion any : yet, thouge I were with all Companie, it pleased god to fre me from sunderie temptation wher Vnto I had before benne subiect : then I took order for supper, and, when I had dressed one of my patientes, I went to priut examenation and praier

[*The Lordes day the* :10:]
After priuat praiers I did eate my breakfaſte, then went to Church : after I Came home, I dresed my patientes, then dined : after dinner I talked with some of my neighbours, that Came to me, tell church time : then, after the sarmon, I dresed other poore folkes, and then, after order taken for supper and some talke with Mr Rhodes touchinge some of his flock,[291] I went to priuat praier and examenation : then to supper, after to the lectors, and so to bed :

[*The firſt day of the week* :11:]
After priuat praers I dressed my patients, took order for some thinges, and after went to breakfaſt wth Mr Hoby : then I went about the house, took a lector, hard Mr Rhodes read, then made Mr Procter [292] some meate, went to the lector and publect praers :

after, dressed my patients, then went to supper : after, talked with Mr Rhodes of deuinetie, and so went to priuat praers and lastly to bed, with a good Conscience, I thank god, who hath this day giuen me much Comfort by his spiritt, to whom be all praise, amen

[*The 2 day of the weke* 12: day]
After I had priuatly praied with Mr Rhodes I did eate my breakfast and then did writt notes in my bible tell sarmon time, to which I went after I had dressed my patients : after I Came from the Church I praied, dined, and allmost all the afternone, I hard Mr Rhodes read : then I took order for supper, and so returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lector, and, sonne after that, to bed, being not verie well in my head.

[*The 3 day of the week* 13: *day*]
from priuat praers to breakfast : then I dresed my patients : after, I reed of the bible, praied, and lastly dined : then I walked a whill, and hard one read : then I wrett in my testement : after, gaue order for supper, dressed my patient, and then exemened my selfe and praied : after went to supper, then to the lector, and lastly to bed :

[1599. *The 4 day of the week Feb* : *the* :14:]
After priuat praers I did break my fast, dresse my patients, write in my testement, took a lector, praied, and then dined : after dinner I wrought, talked with some that Came to me, hard Mr Rhodes read, took order for supper : after, talked with Mr Hoby and then went to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers : after, to priuat, and lastly to bed :

[*The 5 day of the weeke* :15:]
After praier and breakfast and dressinge of my patiencs, I went to church : then, from the sarmon, I went to work : after, to praier and so to dimer : after diner I talked with an neighbour touching the misdemenors of a kinsman of mine, then I wrought some trifle I had to doe tell night, so the afternone was spent without any speritual profetinge extraordenarie : then I dressed my patientes, and after returned to priuat praier and medetation when I had taken order for supper : after supper, I hard publecke praers and, sonne after, I went to bed:

[*The* 6: *day of the weeke* :16:]
After praier I ded eate, then dressed my patients : after, took a lector, praied, and so dinned : after, I wrought by Mr Hoby, hard Mr Rhodes read, conferred with him Vpon some thinges touchinge himselfe : after, tooke order for supper, and then returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lector, after that to priuat praier and readinge, and so to bed :

[*The Lordes day* :17:]
After priuat praier I did eate, and so went to Church : after I returned I praied and then talked with a Cossine of mine tell dinner : after, I kept Companie with Mr Hoby tell church time, and, after that, I reed of perkins, hauinge som further Conference with my Cossine : then I took order for supper, dressed my patients, and returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, and lastly to bed :

[*The* 1⁰ *day of the week* :18:]
After priuat praers I did break my fast, then I walked : after, I wrought, and hard Mr Rhodes read of the bible tell diner time : then I wrought, and walked a whill, and after hard him read : then dressed my patients, one of which, I that [293] god, was wholl : after, I praied with Mr Rhodes and, sonne after that, went to the lector, then to supper : after, I looked of the Houshould book, [294] and then went to priuat praers and so to bed :

[*The* 2 : *day of the weeke* :19:]
After priuat praier I brak my fast, then dressed my patientes : after, wrett in my sarmon book, and, after I had praied, went to dinner : after, I talked with a neighbour, then wrought a whill and hard Mr Rhodes read : after, I went about the house & ouersawe some besenes, dressed my patients, and then went to the lector, after to supper : wret a Letter to my mother : after walked a while, and then went to priuat medetation and praier, and so to bed :

[295] After praier, breakfast : then, soune after, to the church : then to dinner : after, I wrought, was busie in the house, wrett in my sermon book and, after order taken for supper, I praied with Mr Rhodes : then I hard publeck praers and so went to supper :

after, I walked a whill, and talked of no cerious mater, and then went to priuat examenation and praier [296]

[297] After priuat praier I did break my faſt, dressed my patients, went to my workmen, wrought, and after praied and then dined : after, I walked to Mr procters who was not well : after, Came and wrett in my sermon book, wrought, dresed my patients, took order for supper, praied, went to the lector, then to supper : after, walked a whill, and laſtly to priuat praers and so to bed :

[*Febb* 1599. *The* 5 *day of the week* 21: *day* [298]]
After priuat praers I did make an ende of my work, break my faſt, walked to a neighbour of mine, and, after, I did eate some thinge : then I went to my Garden, and about the house, talked with a ſtranger, and wret to my Mother : after, dresed my patients, went to the lector, then to supper : after, walked a whil, and so to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 6 *day of the weeke* :22: *day* : [299]]
After priuat praier I did break my faſt, read of the bible, walked to my [300] workmen, and then was busie in the house tell Mr Hoby Came home : then I kept him Companie tell diner time and after, all the day goinge about sundrie thinges and talkinge of diuers maters : after supper I went to publeck praier, and then to priuat examenation and praier, and so to bed :

[*The Lordes day.* 23: [301]]
After priuat praier I did eate my breakfaſt : then I went to the church, and, after I Came home, I praied, then dined : after, tell church time, talked with some of my neighbours, and then I went to the church : after, I kept with Mr Hoby tell night when I went to priuat examenation and praied, and after did eate a litle, and so went to bed

[*The firſt day of the week* 24: [302]]
After priuat praier I did eate, then dressed my patients, reed of the bible, and then saluted some ſtrangers : after, praied and then dined : after, I kept Companie tell they departed and, after, reed and talked with a yonge papest maide [303] : and when I had giuen order for thinges in the house, I went to priuat examenation and praier, and, after that, to supper : then I talked with Mr Hoby, and then went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* 2 *day of the weke* 25: [304]]
After priuat praers I did eate my breakefaſt, dressed my patients, took order for dimer, reed of the bible, walked abroad, praied and dined : after, I walked forth wth Mr Hoby and then I wrett notes in my teſtement : after, I wret a letter to my Cossine Dakine and, after I had taken order for supper, I returned to priuat praier and examenation : then I walked a whill and so went to supper : after, talked with Mr Hoby and then priuatly praied, and so went to bed :

[*The* 3 *day of the weeke* 26: [305]]
After priuat praier I did eate, then I dressed my patients, reed, talked with a neighbour, praied, and then dined : after, I was busie weyinge of wooll tell all moſt night and then, after talke with Mr Hoby and order for supper, I went to priuat exercises in my Closet : then after I supped and, after that, praied and so went to bed

[*The* 4: *day of the week* 27: [306]]
After priuat praers I brak my faſt, dressed my patients, praied, and after talked with sundrie ſtrangers tell diner time : after, I kept them Companie and talked with a kinsman of mine : after, walked abroad vith Mr Hoby, tooke order for supper, and then Came to my Chamber to reſt, beinge not well, wher I talked with Mr Hoby tell supper time, and, after that, went to bed :

[*The* :5: *day of the weke* :28: [307]]
After priuat praers I did eate, went about diuerse thinges in the house with some paine of the toothach : after diner I talked a whill with an neighboure, but, beinge in great paine, was forced to vse diuerse medesons that did litle profett, for, all the next day and all the week after, I [308] to goe out of my chamber, nor the lordes day after, which was the 9 of March I durſt not goe to the Church, which was much greffe vnto me, beinge by that means depriued of the word and Sacrementes : and, though I know the Lord is powerfull And hath promised to keep his Children without the meanes, when he doth not afford them vnto them, yet, when he depriueth them of the ordenarie Inſtrumentes wherby he hath promised to Conuaye his graces vnto His people for their sinnes, there is great Cause of

sorowe and greffe, tell it please the Lord, by his spiritt, to Certefie agan that their sinnes are pardoned : which Confort I had vpon the lordes euen, when, after ernest Inuocation, I had my paine taken away, and assurance of godes Loue : and, from that time, felt no more paine

[*The Lords day* 9 :]
After which time I returned to my accuſtomed order of praier, and then, vpon the Lordes day, I praied priuatly, and gott Mr Hoby to Read some of perkines to me, and, after diner, I red as Longe as I Could my selfe : after supper I praied publeckly with Mr Rhodes and so went to bed

[*The day following* :10:]
After priuat praier I brak my faſt with my mother : after, I hard Mr Rhodes Read, and wrought, took order for supper, and then returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lector &, after that, to bed :

[*The* 2 *day the* :11: *day*]
After priuat praier I did break my faſt with Mr Hoby : then I was busie presaruinge : after, I walked abroad, took order for supper, then dressed my patients, and laſtly went to priuat praier and medetation : after, I wrett in my teſtement some notes, then went to supper and then to the lector, and so to bed

[*The* 3 *day the* :12:]
After priuat praier I did read of the bible, then wret in my sermon book : after, dined : then was busie about diuerse thinges tell all moſt night, at which time took order for supper, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after that, to the lector and then to bed, when I had taken order for diner the next day

[*The* 4 *day the* 13:]
I was this day so ill with Could as I kept my Chamber, and had some of my neighbours, with whom I took occasion to speak of diuers nedfull dutes to be knowne : as of parence Chousinge for their children,[309] of the charge of godfathers, and of the first instetuting of them : after they were gone frome me I praied, went to supper, and then hard the lector : after, I talked with Mr Rhodes touchinge his match [310] and so went to bed, takinge order for sundrie thinges to be don the next morninge

[*The* 5: *the* :14:]
After I was readie I praied, then brak my faſt : after, wrett in my teſtement, then dined : after, went about busenes tell 4 a clok, and then went abroad to workmen and, after, Came in and went to priuat examenation : after, to supper, then to the lector, and laſtly to bed

[*The* 6: *the* :15:]
After I was readie I praied with Mr Rhodes, then I brak my faſt : after, I went to my workmen, then to diner : all the after none I was busie, and, at night, to priuat praier, then to supper : after, to publeck praers, then talked and, laſtly, to priuat, and to bed

[*March* 1599 *The Lordes day* :16:]
After priuat praers I did eate, read, and then goe to the church : after, I praied, then I dined and, when I had talked a whill, I went to church againe : after, I went to visite a neighboure, then I walked : after, I vret notes in my bible and, after I had dressed my patients, I went to priuat praier, and so to supper : after, to publeck, and, when I had taken order for diner the next day and praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The next day the* :17:]
After priuat praers I did eate, heare Mr Rhodes read, dressed my patients, praied, went to my workmen, and then dined : after, I wrought, walked abroad, took a lector, reed of the teſtement, praied with Mr Rhodes and, before supper, examened my selfe and praied priuatly : after, went to supper, then to the lector, and laſtly to bed :

[*The* 2: *day the* :18:]
After I had praied with Mr Rhodes I did eate, then I went to walke : after, I talked with a ſtranger, then praied and, after, dined : after diner I went with him to my workmen, and sonne after Mr Hoby Came home with whom I Kept Companie tell almoſt night : then I examened my selfe and praied, after went to supper, then to publecke praers and so, after I had taken order for diner the next day, went to bed :

[*The* 3 *day the* :19:]
After priuat praer I did read, break my faſt, and then went with

Mr Hoby to the Garden : after, I did goe about to diuerse places wher I find that buseneses hindereth wanderinge Coggetation : after, I dressed my patent and then dined : the afternone was almost spent in talke with a gentlewoman my freinde, and, after, I walked abroad and talked with Mr Rhodes, and then returned to priuat examenation and praier, after to supper, then to the lector, and lastly to bed

[*The* 4 *day the* :20:]
After priuat praers I was much releced from a temptation and so went about busenes, brake my fast, took a lector, and, after praier, dined : all the afternone I was busie about som Huswiffrie tell night, when I went to priuat praier and medetation : after, to supper, then to the lector, and, after I had some good talke with Mr Rhodes, I went to bed :

[*The* 5 *day the* :21: [311]]
After priuat praers I brake my fast, was busie in the ketchine tell diner time, then I praied, after dined : all the after none I was buseed about takinge of accountes and other thinges so that through Idlenes, distractions had no aduantage, and at night I betook my selfe to priuat examenation and praier : then I went to supper, after to pudleck [312] praers, then to priuat, and so to my Chamber, with much Comfort, I thank god.

[*The* :6: *day the* :22:]
After I had priuatly praied I brak my fast wth Mr Hoby and Mr Vrpith : then I dresed my patiente : after, I praied and lastly went to diner : the after none I spent about the house tell towardes night and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lector and lastly to bed

[*The Lords day* :23: [313]]
After priuat praier I did eate and went to the church : after, I praied and dined : then I talked of god thinges with the Companie tell it was againe church time : after I Came hom I talked with some of the house of the sarmon, and then took order for supper, dressd my patients, medetated of both the sarmons, reed a whill of another good book, and then went to priuat medetation and praier : after, to supper, then to the examenation of all the daies exercise, and so to bed

[*The day after the Lordes day the* 24:]
After priuat praier I went to the Church : after, I praied, dined, and then kept Companie with a Kinswoman of mine : then I took order for supper, dispatched som busienes, and, after, went to priuat praier : then to supper and, after one a Cloke after midnight when I had praied priuatly, went to bed : Mr Hoby that night went to search a house for papests [314]

[*The* :2: *day the* :25:]
After priuat praier and reading of the bible I did eate : then I hard M. .[315] Doman read : after, Mr Hoby Came home, and then I went to dinner, and I wrought, walked abroad, and then Returned to priuat praier and medetation : after, to supper and, lastly, to bed

[*The* 3 *day the* :26:]
After priuat praier I took my leaue of Mr Hoby, paied Lutter 26^{li}, and then wrought, reed, and wrett tell diner tim : after, I praied and dined, then talked a whill, took a Lector, and after went a bout the house : after, I came to priuat medetation and praier : after Mr Hoby Came home I went to supper, then to publeck praers and so to bed :

[*The* 4 *day the* :27:]
After priuat praier I did eate, read, and obsarued mine accustomed exercises tell night, hauing no distractions or temptations felte more then ordenarie, so that I found great Cause to praise god who is the giuer of all true Comfort what soeuer

[*The* 5 *day the* :28:]
After priuat praier I did eate, receiue munie of Steuen Tubley [316] the last paiment for his land 60^{li} : after, I reed of the bible, went about the house, praied, and after dined : then I took order for supper and reed abroad with Mr Hoby : after I Came home I medetated and praied : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, and so to bed :

[*The* :6: *day the* :29:]
After priuat praers I did eate, tooke a lector, reed of the bible and testement, and then dined : all the after none I was with Mr Hoby busie aboue nesesarie busenes and then, taking order for supper, I wen to priuat medetation and praier : then I went to

supper, after to the lector, then I dressed my patients and so went to priuate praier, and, after order taken for diner the next day, I went to bed :

[*The lordes day the* 30:]
After priuat praier and breakfast I did goe to the Church and after I Came home I went to diner, with short medetation, beinge not well : then I talked with some of my neighbours tell is was all most church time againe : then I hard the sarmon and after reed of a good book tell supper time : after supper I hard the examenations and publeck praers, and so went to bed, the lord pardon all my wantes in hearing and omitions in practisinge those Christten dutes which this day I am guiltie of, amen

[*The day following* 31: *day*]
After priuat praier I did eate, read, and was busie deliueringe some monie : then I dined and after diner I talked with a Gentlewoman, wrought tell all most night and then praied, went to supper, after to the Lector, and so to bed

The :2: *day The* :1: *of Aprill* :1600:]
After priuat praers I did eate and was busie about dyinge of stuffe tell diner time, sauing I had some Conference with Iohn browne vnto whom I gaue the best aduice I Could : after, I praied and then dined : after, I was busie as I was before times and so, at 5 a Cloke, I went to priuat medetation and praier : After I went to supper, then to publecke prers, and then to bed

[*The* 3 *day the* 2:]
After priuat praers I did eate, dresse my patents, worke and pray : then dined : after, I wrought and hard one read of the book of Marters : then I went abroad and, after that, wrough tell nighte, and then priuatly praied and examened my selfe : then I went to supper, after to publeck praers, and lastly to bed

[*The* 4: *the* 3: [317]]
After I had praied I wrought, hearinge Mr Rhodes read tell dinner time : then I praied : after, I did the like tell night when, after order taken taken [318] for supper, I went to priuat medetation and praier : and then I reed of the Testemente and so to supper, then to publeck praers, and so to bed

[*The* :5: *the* :4:]
After praers I did goe about the house and, hauing dune som busenes, I did eate a litle, read and laſtly dined : after, I was busie about needfull thinges as preuented temptation, yet was not Cerious, so that, tell Mr Hoby Came home, I was not Idle : sonne after I went to supper, and, after the lector, dressed my patients, then examened my selfe and praied and so went to bed : haue wreten the notes of the lector in my teſtement :

[*The Lordes* : *day* [319] *the* 5]
After priuat praers I did eate and then was busie tell diner time : after, I praied, dined, and was in needfull thinges bused tell tell night, at what time I praied and so went to supper : after, to publecke praers and then to bed, hauing taken order for diner and supper the next day

[*The lordes day the* :6:]
After priuat praers I did read, eate, and went to the church : after, I praied, dined, and then, hauinge talked a whill with some of my neighbours, I went to church : and then tooke order for some thinges for my Iurnie that I had forgotten to doe the night before, and, after, I went to priuat praied : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, and laſtly to bed :

[*The firſt day of the week the* 7: *day*:]
After priuat praers I was buseede about my remouinge to yorke tell breakfaſt time : after, I took order for sundrie thinges in the house and sent Mr bell :40 s: for parte of litle kat's [320] boord, and then tooke my Cotch and went to Linton : after I Came thether I praied and then went to supper : after supper I had a litle talke with Mr Measse, and then went to bed

[*The* 2: *day* :8:]
After priuat praier I Came to breakfaſt, and, not long after, I took my Cotch and Came to Yorke : then I praied priuatly, and, not long after, I went to supper : after, my Cossine Neuils wiffe [321] Came to me, and and, when she was departed, being verie wearie, I went to bed

[*The* 3: *day* :9:]
After I had praied I went to heare the lord Archbushoppe [322] preach : after I Came home I praied, then I went to diner, and,

after diner, I went to the manner, and when I Came back I went to priuat medetation and praier, after that to supper, and, laſtly, to bed

[*The* 4 *day after the lordes day the* :10: *of Aprill* :1600]
After priuat praers I went to the Minſter wher I hard Mr Smith defend the truth againſt the papeſt, The queſtion beinge whether the regenerate doe sinne : after I Came home I went to diner : I went to the church wher I hard Mr Stuard handle this queſtion betwene the papeſts and vs—whether we were Iuſtefied by faith or workes : after, I Came to my lodginge, and, after I had praied, I went and talked with my Cossine bouser : then I went to Mr Doctor Benets, and after supper I praid publeckly with Mr Rhodes, and so went to bed

[*The* 5 : *The* :11:]
After I had praied and reed, some of my freindes came, with whom I talked, and so went to diner : after dinner I went to the Manner and then I walked with my ladie wansworth, and then went to my lodginge to priuat praers and medetation : after, she, with diuerse, Came to me and so, after A whill, I went to supper : then I talked, tell I it was late, with those that Came to me, and so I went to bed

[*The* :6: *The* :12:]
After priuat praers I reed, talked with my phesition and som other gentlewemen, and so went to dinner : after, I walked to the manner garden and from thence to my owne lodginge, wher I had some speaches with Mrs fearne [323] of Mr Rhodes, and how much she had miſtaken him : then Mr Hoby reed to me and an other gentlewoman Came to me, with whom I talked tell 5 a Clock, at which time I went to priuat praier, then to supper, and laſtly to Bed

[*The lordes day* : 13 :]
After priuat praers and eatinge som thinge, I went to the Minſter wher I hard Mr Gregorie prech : then I went to the manner to diner : after I had seene my lord and my lady [324] I went to Mr Harwoodes sermon, in which he deliuered this faulse possion,[325] that, for necessetie, a mineſter might buye church liuinges, for necessetie had no lawe : thence I went to the manner, after I

had been at my lodginge, wher I staied praers and supper, and then Came home, praied, and went to bed :

[*The firſt day after, the* :14]
when I had praied, I took a litle phesick and then I reed of Mr Browghtons book[326]: after, I went to diner and then kept Companie with diuers tell allmoſt night, at which time I praied, then I went to supper : after, to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* 2 *day the* :15:]
After priuat praers I tooke my phesick of Mr Liſter and then I walked awhill, and after reed of Mr Broughtons booke : then I went to diner : after that I went to see a house that Mr Hoby should buy and then, tell supper time, kept Companie with gentlewemen that Came to se me : and then I went to priuat medetation and praier, so to supper, and, after, to priuat praers and then to bed :

[*The* :3: *the* :16:]
After I was awake Mr liſter Came with phisecke which I tooke presently and lay after it a whill, which Continewed me ill all moſt all the day that I omitted my ordenarie exercises of praier : in the after none A freind of mine Came to me with a godly preacher, Mr wilson, of whom I learned this, among other Conferences—that relegion consiſted of 2 princepall heades, which, who so euer did denie, Could not be saued : the one was Iuſtefecation by and in chriſtes Righteousnes : the other, of life touchinge the true worssheppe of god, so that, who so euer were ether Idolaters, or grounded their Iuſtefecation on workes, did denie so farr the truth in the foundation of chriſtian religion : after they were gon I went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went to supper, then I talked with Mr liſter and, laſtly, went to bed

[*The* 4: *The* :17:]
After I was readie I praied, then reed of the bible and an other good book, and, after 10 a cloke, I priuatly praied and so went to dinner : after, I talk firſt with a godly preacher of Mr braughtons booke : then, after, wth diuers others that Came to me tell towardes supper time : then I priuatly praied and examened my selfe : after, supped : then I talked with Mr liſter touchinge sundrie thinges that Concerned more others then my selfe and so, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* 5 : *The* :18:]
After I was awake and had praised god for my reſt, I got vp and was lett blood [327]: then I made me readie and went to priuat praier and reeadinge of the bible, as I was wonte : after, I walked, praied, and then dined : after, I talked with Mr fuller [328] and diuers that Came to vesitt me, and, at night, I went to priuat praier : after, I went to supper and then went to publeck praers and so to bed

[*The* 6: *The* :19:]
After I was readie and had praied, I talked with Mrs ſtillington tell dinner time : then I praied, dimed, and, in the after none, I took a gliſter : after, I went to super, then to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* 20: *day the lordes day*]
After I was readie and had praied, I brake my faſt and then went to the minſter : after the sarmon I Came to my lodging and lay downe, beinge not well, and, in the after none, I went to the Manner, wher I hard publeck praers, supped, and, after I had taken my leaue of my Lady,[329] I Came to my Lodginge, and and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* 1: *day after* :20: [330]]
After priuat praier I went to my Cosine bousers to dinner : after, I Came home and, when thinges were packd vp for goinge into the Contrie, I kept Compani with diuers gentlewemen that Came to me : after, I went to Alline pinckſtone, and, from thence, to Mr Blackcollers house wher I supped, and, after, Came home and, beinge not well, I went to bed :

[*The* 2: *the* :21: [331]]
After priuat praers I brak my faſt, and, after, my lady wansworth Came to me with whome I talked tell I went to my Cotch : and about 6 a cloke I Came to Linton wher, after priuat praier, I went to supper and after that to bed

[*The* :3: *the* :22: [332]]
After priuat praier I dinned, then I walked about with my mother and reed, tell towardes night : then I praied priuatly and went to my booke againe : after, I went to supper and laſtly to bed

[*The* 4: *the* :23: [333]]
After priuat praers, I reed of the bible and walked about before diner : after, I praied, dinned, and then reed out a book that was lent me : then I talked with Mr Rhodes of sundrie thinges, and walked abroad tell towardes night, and then went to priuat praier and medetation : after, to supper, then walked : after, praied publeckly and then went to bed

[*The* 5 *day the* 24:]
After I had praied I did eate, then went to church : after, I Cam home and dinned : then I took my Cotch and Came to Hacknes, wher, After supper, I hard a lector, took order for diner the next day, and so went to bed :

[*The* 6: *the* :25:]
After priuat praier I did eate, walke about, praie, and then dined : after, I was busie in the house, and walkinge and reading tell supper time, at which time I praied and so went to supper : after, to the lector, and lastly to bed

[*The lordes day* :26:]
After I was readie I walked and praied tell I went to the church : after I was returned I walked tell diner time : after diner I kepe Companie with Mr Rhodes and other neighbours a whill, then with Mr Hoby : after, I reed of the bible tell all most Church time, and then I went to priuat praier : After, I walked abroad and then Came in to supper : after, I hard the lector and then, after I had walked a whill talkinge of no great matters, I went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* :1: *day after* :27:]
After priuat praier I did read, eate, and so went to the Church : after I came home I dined and then went downe, wher I remained all the after none : after order taken for supper, I went to medetation and praier, and then talked with Mr Hoby and so went to supper : after, to the repetition of the sarmon : after, I dressed one that was hurt and so, after priuat praers, I went to bed

[*The* :2: *the* :28:]
After I had praied with Mr Rhodes I did eat, and, sonne after, went to a sarmon : after, I praied, then I dined : after diner

I went to Iosuas house : after, I kept Companie with Mrs Bell,[334] and, towardes night, I went to priuat medetation and praier

[*The* 3: *the* 29 [335]]
After I had praied I went about the house, dressed my patient, walked to Garden and there medetated : after dined : then I went to talk with my olde wemen,[336] and then I kept Companie with Mr Cholmely tell allmost night : and then I went downe to take order for suppr, and, after, returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and lastly to bed

[*The* 4: *the* :1: *of May* :1600:]
After priuat praier I did eate and then took my Cotch and went to Eaton, to Mistress DauNies[337] Labour : there I dined, and, at 2 in the after none, I returned home, & and, after I had taken order for diuers thinges, I went to priuat examenation and praied : after, to supper : then I went about a whill, and reed praier, and then went to bed

[*The* 5 *day* 2:]
After priuat praier I went to work, and then kept my Cosine Boucher Companie : after I had dined I went into my Garden, and was their busie tell 5 a clok : then I Cam in and went to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper and then I walked abroad a whill : after, I came in to publeck praers and then went to bed :

[*May* 3: 1600:]
After priuat praers went about and so to diner : after, I was busie in the house a whill, then I walked abroad : after, wrett to Mr lister, then I returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went about tell supper time and reed of the Testement : after supper, praied publeckly and then went to bed

[*The lordes day the* 4:]
After priuat praer I went to the church, and, after the sarmon, I Came home and praied : after, dined, and, tell Church time, I Confered with my Cosine Isons, then I went to the sarmon and then walked abroad and talked of itt : did eate som thinge before supper beinge verie emptie, which, of purpos, I vse to doe, that I may be the fitter to heare : and then I went to priuat praer and medetation : after, to supper, then to publeck praers and lastly to bed

[*The* :1: *day The* 5:]
After priuat praer I went about the house and after Came to dinner : then I went abroade, and was busie dyinge of stuffe tell allmost night, and then I went to priuat medetation and praier, and I walked, tell supper time : then I went to supper : after, I walked abroad, then went to priuat praer and reed a whill, and so went to bed

[*The* 2 *day the* :6:]
After priuat praers I did eate some meate wth Mr Hoby, and so took horsse and rede to Hurwoodall,[338] to see our farme we bought of Tho : Calsone : then I Came home and went to diner : after, I was busie in the house and talkinge with Mr Daunie, who inuited me to be a witnes at his childes baptisinge, which I refussed, in regard that my Conscience was not perswaded of the charge I was to vndertake, nor Throughly taught touchinge the paruartinge the ende of witnesses from a christiane instetutione . . . siuell pollicie : but I will inquire more of this matter, god willinge, with the next faithfull deuine, beinge loth to denie, if I may, any freind such a Curtesie : after, I went about the house and took order for supper, and after returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then I reed, and lastly went to bed :

[*The* 3: *day* :7:]
After priuat praers I went about the house and, after diner, I was busie in my Chamber tell 5 a cloke, about which time I went to priuat praers : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, and lastly to bed

[*The* 4 *day* 8:]
After priuat praers I went about the house : after, I praied and dined with diuers that Came to me : then I, after they were gone with whom I kept Companie, tell allmost 5 a Clok I went to priuat praers, and was busie in the house tell super time, and after I I went to bed

[*The* 5 *day the* :9:]
After priuat praers I did eate litle and then walked abroad with Mr Hoby : after, I did diuers thinges in the house and then went to diner. After, I was busie tell towardes night, about wch time I walked with Mr Hoby and Mr Rhodes, and talked touchinge baptismie : then I went to priuat examenation and praier, hauinge

had a long reſt now, I thank god, who, of his mercie, I pray to ſtringten me so in this releese that I may be prepared for new assaultes : after that I went to supper, then to the lector, and so to bed

[*The* 6 *day the* :10:]
After priuat praier I went abroad with Mr Hoby, and, after I Came in againe, was busie tell diner time : after I was busie about the house tell some of my freind Came wth whome I kept Companie tell supper time : after supper I went to the lector, and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :11:]
After priuat praers I did eate, and then went to the church and, after, I praied and dined : then I kept Companie with my freindes ther tell church tim : after the sarmon, I walked a broad and, sonne after my Coming hom, I went to priuat examenation and praier, then to supper, after to the lector, and so, when I had talked a whill, I went to bed

[*The firſt day after* :12:]
After praier I did eate and then went to the church : after I Came hom I praied and then went to dinner : after, I went in to the faire and bought diuers thinges : then I went to the church againe and, after I had talked a whill with my Cossins,[339] I went to supper : after, I walked abroad and then Cam home and went to publeck praers and, after that, to bed

[*The* 2 *day* :13:]
After praers I did eate, and then took my Cotch and went to Mr Dannes[340]: after dimer, and all Ceremones ended, I Came hom and walked abroade, and, after I had gonne about the house, I went to priuat medetation and praier : after, to supper, then to publecke praers and, after I had talked a good time with Mr Hoby of Husbandrie and Houshoulde matters, we went to bed :

[*The* 3 *day* 14]
After priuat praers I went about the house when I had reed of the bible : and then I praied priuatly, and so went to dinner : after, I was busie about the house and did work tell all moſt :6: a cloke, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after to supper, then to the lector and, after, went about the house and reed a whill, and so went to bed

[*May* : *The* 4 *day the* 15:]
After priuat praers I went about the hous : then I wrought tell dinner time and, after dinner, I wrought tell all most 5 a cloke, and hard Mr Rhodes read : then I went to priuatt medetation and praier : after, I walked into the feeldes w^{th} my maides, and after Came home and went to supper, then to the lectour, and after that to bd

[*The* 5 *day after the* :16:]
After I was readie I tooke a medeson and then walked after it, and, for exercise, boweld awhill : then I Came home and praied priuatly and reed of the bible : after, I wrought and then went to dinner : after, I talked a litle with a Gentlewoman, and then wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read of the princples of poperie out of one of their owne bookes : then, it beinge time, I went to priuat examenation & praier : then to supper, after to the lecture, and so to priuat praier and then to bed :

[*The* 6: *day the* :17:]
After I had priuatly praied I tooke my medeson and after walked : when I Came home, I read of the bible, wrought, and after dined : then I dispatched som worke and so went about the house, takinge order for diuers thinges, and, at my time, [341] went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The lordes day the* :18:]
After priuat praier I went to walk and medetate : then I did eate, read, and after went to the church : then I Came home and praied, then dined : after, I kept Companie with some of my freindes, after praied priuatly, and then went to the Church : after, I walked, Came home and went about, and, before supper, went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the publeck exercises, and after to bed

[*The* :1: *day the* :19:]
After priuat praere I did read to my wemen : after, I eate, then I wrough a whill and went about the house with my Cosine Isones wiffe : after, I praied and went to dinner : after, I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read of a popeshe booke and after, towardes night, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper,

then to publeck praers, and, when we had talked a whill to no great purposse, I went to bed

[*The* 2: *day after* :20:]
After priuat praers I talked with a good christian touchinge sundrie infirmetes that our humaine nature is subiect vnto : after, I brak my fast, wrought, hard Mr Rhodes Read, took a lector and, when I had praied, I went to dinner : after, I wrought a whill and then walked a fisshinge [342]: after I Came home I went to priuat medetation and praier : after, to supper : then I walked abroad and then Came to the lecture : after, I went to priuat praers and so went to bed

[*The* 3 *day the* :21:]
After priuat praer I went to break fast and, sonne after that that, took horsse and went to Trutsdall [343] wher I spent allmost all the day : after I Came home I went to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture : after, to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* 4 *day the* :22:]

the lord hath freed me a long time from any temptation egreous, though the body haue benn a litle Iustly punished

After priuat praers I did eate, and then I went to Eaton to Mrs Dannie wher I dinned : and then, in the after none, I Came home wher, when I had gone about a whill, I went to priuat medetation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture, and, when I had praied, I went to bed :

[*The* :5: *day the* :23:]
After priuat praier I took a medesone, then I went about, praied, and dined : after, I wrought a whill and walked abroad and took a lector : after, I wroug and hard Mr Rhodes reead : then I went to priuat examenation and praier, then to supper, after to publeck praers : after, I talked with Mr Hoby, then I went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* 6: *day the* 24:]
After priuat praer I went About the house, and, when I had reed a whill, I went to dinner : after, I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes reead of the testement and other good bookes, and, vhen I had

taken order for supper, I lay downe, being not well : after, I did eate, and then went to the lecture, and, soune after that, went to bed

[*The lordes day* :25:]
After priuat praers I did eate and then went to the church : after, I Came home and praied, and then went to dinner : after, I praied and went to the church, and then I came home and took order for supper : after, I talked with my freindes that were with me, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I suppe and, when the publeck exercise was done, I went to bed :

[*The* :1: *day after* :26:]
When I had praied I walked about, brake my fast, and then went to the church : after I had dinned, I went abroad, and was busie in my garden all the day allmost and then, towardes supper, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the publeck exercise, and then I reed a whill and praied, and so went to bed

[*The* :27: [344]]
After priuat praer I did eate, went about the house, and wrett in my testement : after, I dined : then I kept in my Chamber workinge tell allmost night and hard my Cosine Isons Read, and, after, went about the house tell I went to priuat examenation and praier : after that I went to supper, then to the lector and, when I had talked a whill, I went to priuat praier and so to bed :

[*The* :28: [345]]
After priuat praer I did eate, walke, work, and then pray, and after went to dinner : then I dispatched a messhinger to my Mother : after, I walked abroad to se fishe taken, and, when I Came home, I went to priuat examenation & praier : after to supper, then to publeck praers, and lastly to bed

[*May the* 29: [346]]
After priuat praer I went to take some order in the house and then I brake my fast : after w^{ch} I took my Cotch and Came to Linton to my Mother, wher I was not well, and, therfore, after I had taken some meat, Mr Rhodes praied in my Chamber and then I went to bd

[*The* 30:]
After I was readie Mr Rhodes praied in my Chamber: then I did eate and after walked abroad with my Mother: after, I praed and so Came in to diner: after diner I went to Malton to se my lady Ewre, wher I staied tell allmost night: then I Came hom to Linton, and, when I had praied, I went to supper: after, I hard publeck praers and then went to bed

[*The* :31:]
After I had praed I walked with Mr Hoby and Mr Rhodes: then I Came in to breakfast, and, when I had talked a whill with some of my Mothers saruants, I took Cotch and Came hom to Hacknes, wher, after I had praed, I walked abroad with my Mother and my Cosine tell supper time: after which we walked againe and then Came in to publeck praers, and, after all was gone to their Chambers, I went to priuat examenation and praier: then I took order for the next day and so went to bed

[*The Lordes day June* :1:]
After priuat praer I did eate and then went to the church: after, I Came home and praed, then I dined: after, I talked tell church time and, after the sarmon, I walked abroad and talked of the sarmons, and after returnede to priuat examenation and praier: after, to supper and then to bed

[*The* 2 *day of the Month* [347]]
After priuat praers I did eate and then went about the house and was busie tell dinner time: after, I praed, dined, and after talked with a freind of mine: then I went about busenes, and after walked a fisshinge with a freind that Came to me for that purposse: after, I Came home and did goe to priuat examenation and praier: after, I went to supper, then walked abroad and, after I had hard the lecture, I went to bed

[*The* 3 *day*]
After I was readie, had praied and taken a medeson, I walked: then I Came home and was busie vntell dinner time: then I went among Mr Hobes [348] workmen and wrought tell I went to priuate examenation and praier: then I went to supper, and, after I had walked a whill, I went to the lecture, and after that I tooke order for the next day and praied, and so went to bed

[*The* 4 *day*]

went Stp : and hall away

After I had praied I tooke a medesone and went about the house tell breakfast : when I had eaten with Mr Hoby and my Mother, and they both gone, I returned busenes, goinge about all the day tell night : after, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publeck, and, when I talked a whill, I praied priuatly and after went to bed

[*The* 5 *day*]

In the Morninge I praied and then went about the house : after, I reed, praied, and went to dinner : then I staied a whill with the worke men, wrett notes in my testement, and then walked abroad : after, I returned to priuat examenation and praier, then I went to supper, after to the lecture : then, when I had walked a whill, I praied priuatly and so went to bed

[*The* :6: *day*:]

After priuat praier I was busie about the house and with workmen tell allmost dinner time, then I praied and went to dimer : after, I was like wise busie about the house tell :5: a cloke and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture, and, after I had wrough a whill, I praied and went to bed :

[*The* :7: *day*]

in the Morninge, Mr Rhodes Cominge vp to me, I desired him to pray with me : after, I brake my fast and then walked abroad : after I Came in I reed, praied, and then went to dinner : all the followinge I went about and hard Mr Rhodes Read tell my time of priuat examenation and praier : after, I walked about tell supper time and then I to supper, after to the lecture, and, when I had taken accountes, I praied, took order for the next day, and so went to bed :

[*The lordes day* :8:]

After priuat praers I reed, walked, and medetated, and then went to the church : after I had hard the sarmon I praied, then dined and, after, I Conferred of diuers thinges tell church time againe :

after the sarmon I talked with one of my maides, walked with Mr Hoby abroad, and then returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the repeticion of the sarmons, and, when I had praied and praised god, I went to bed :

[*The* 9: *day*]
After I was readie I was Called to some busenes, which done I went to priuat praier and readinge : after I went about the house, took a lecture, praied, and then went to dinner : after, I talked a whill with Mr Hoby and then I went to busenes, in which I Continewed tell 5 a clok, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went abroad & then came in to supper, and then went to publick praers and, after priuat, to bed :

[*The* :10:]
When I was readie I was Called to some busenes, and, when I had don, I praied priuatly : after, I reed and went to the church : then, after the sarmon, I praied, dined, and went about busenes a whill : then I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read of Grenhame, and, when I had gon about a whill, I went to priuat examenation and praier : then I with my Cosi walked into the closes,[349] and, after I Came in, had supped and hard the exercise, I went to bed

[*The* 11: *day*]
After I had gone about some busenes I praied priuatly, and after reed and took a lecture : after, I praied and then dined : all the afternone I wrought tell towardes night, and then I walked abroad, and, when I Came in, I reed a litle of humanitie, and then went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture, and so to bed.

[*The* :12: *day*]
After I was readie I praied, then I went about busenes till I break my fast : after, I took a lecture and went to dinner : after, I walked with Mr Hoby, and then I went to work and hard Mr Rhodes read : after, I walked a litle and then returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture, and lastly to bed

[*The* :13: *day*]
After I was readie, I praied, went about the house, took a lecture, reed of the bible, praied, and went to dinner : after, I walked a whill with Mr Hoby, then I talked with a goldsmith and bought some thing of him : after, I went about the house and then wrett in my sarmon book tell I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper : after, I walked, hard publeck praers and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* :14: *day*]
After I was readie I praied priuatly, went about the house, and then dined : after, I wrought and went about the house, and after returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture, and lastly praied and went to bed

[*The Lordes day* :15:]
After priuat praier I wrett notes in my testement, reed a whill, and went to the church wher it pleased the lord to blesse me in hearinge : when I Came home I praied, dined : after dimer I Conferred of the sarmon with the Gentlewemen that were with me, and then I praied and went to the church : after I Came home I was busie and talked a whill with a freind that was w^th^ me, and then I went to priuatt examenation and praier : after, to supper, then walked and, when I had hard the publeck exercise, I praied and so went to bed

[*The* :16:]
After priuat praers I reed, went about and, afte, Came to work, then dined : in the after none I went to Harwoodall with Mr Hoby, and when I Came home, I went to priuat pra :[350] after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers and so to bed :

[*The* 17: *day*]
After I had praied I went about the house, and then I made an end of adressinge I was doinge before : then I reed of the bible, after praied and so went to diner : after, I went to linton where I praied and went to supper, and after that to bed

[*The* 18: *day*]
After priuat praers I reed and walked abroade, and after praied and dined : after, I went into the feeldes and, when I Came I[351] home, I praied, then went to supper, then to the lecture, and after to bed

[*The* 19: *day*]
After priuat praier I brake my fast and walkked : then I praied, and, after, went to dimer : after, I took horsse and Came home to Hacknes wher, after I had praied, I went about the house, then to supper : after, I walked abroad and, when I Had praied bubleckly and priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* 20:]
After I was readie I praied, then I wrett to Megy Rhodes : after, I went a whill about and so went to dinner : after dinner I talked with som strangers that Came to Mr Hoby, wrought, reed a sarmon, and, when I had taken order for thing in the house, I went to priuat examenation & praier : then to supper, after to the lecture, and so to bed

[*The* :21: *day*]
After priuat praier I did read of the bible and then went about the house, wrought, praied, and then dined : after diner, I went about a whill, wrought, hard Mr Rhodes Read, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper : then I walked with my freindes that were come to me, and, when I had hard the lecture and praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The lordes day* :22:]
After priuat praier I did eate, read awhill, and then went to church : then I, returninge home, praied, dined, and after kept Companie with my freindes, talkinge some what of the sarmon : after, I praied and then I went to the church : after the sarmon I walked and, when I Came home, I praied and so went to supper : then, sonne after, I went to the examenation of that which had been deliuered, and so, after priuat praier and order taken for the next day, I went to bed :

[*The* 23:]
After priuat praier I went about the house and then kept companie with diuers gentlewemen that were with me : after, I withdrew my selfe and reed of the bible and praied, and then went to dinner : after dinner I, with them, went to Skarbrowgh, and when I came home I went to priuat medetation and praier : then I wente to supper : after, to priuat praer and so to bed :

[*The* 24:]
After priuat praier I kept companie with my Cosines and led them about the house: then we went to diner and, when they were gone, I reed and wrett in my sarmon booke: after, I went about the house and then I went to priuat examenation and praier: after, to supper, and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*June* 25:]
After priuat praers I went about the house and then I wrought tell diner time: after, I went abroad with Mr Hoby, and after wrought tell 5 a cloke: then I went about the house, and, when I had finished my work, I went att :6: to priuat examenatione and praier: after, I went to supper and then, being not well, I went to bed:

[*The* 26:]
After priuat praier I wrett in my sarmon book, and then I walked and so went to dinner: after, I went abroad with Mr Hoby and, when I Came in, I wrought and reed tell 5 a cloke, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier: after, to suppe: then I walked with my Cosin and, after I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* 27:]
After priuat praier I went about: then I wrought and was busie with a gold smith that brought me home some thinge I had to mend: after, I praied, then I dined: after, I walked with Mr Hoby, and after I wrett in my sermon book and walked a litle, & then went to priuat examenation and praier: after, I went to supper: after walked and then, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* 28:]
After I had praied I spent all the forenone in ordringe thinges in my Clositt and sorting of papers: after diner I was busie in the house tell 6 a clok, and then I went to priuat praier and examenation: after, I went to supper, and, when I had walked a whill, I went to publecke praier and, not longe after, to priuat, and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :29:]
After priuat praier I wrett a litle and then made me readie:

after, I reed a whill and so went to the church : after, I praied and then dined : then I Conferred of that that was deleuered, and, when I had a whill walked and praied, I went to the church againe : after, I wrett a litle and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then I walked abroad and, when I came in, I went to the publeck exercise and after that to bed :

[*The* 30:]
After priuat praier I wrett in my sermon book, and after reed and praied, and then I went to dinner : after diner I went to work, and hard Mr Rhodes read of a sarmon booke, and, after, I walked, and then I came to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and then, hauinge walked a whill, I Came in to the lecture : and so, after priuat praers, I Reed a whill and so went to bed :

[*The* :1: *day of July* : 1600:]
After priuat praers I did read, then I wrought a peece of work for a freind : after, I went about, and then praied and so dined : after, I walked a whill and wrought and, towardes night, I walked againe, and then Came in to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and publeck praers, and they I went to priuat after a whill, and so to bed

[*The* :2: *day*]
After priuat praers I wrought a whill, praied wth Mr Rhodes, and after I walked abroad & was at my work tell all most diner time: then I praied, and dined, and, after, tooke my Cotch and went abroad : then I Cam home and wrought, and after went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper : then, after a whill, to the publeck exercise and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* 3 *day*:]
After priuat praers I made me readie, and then went to work and hard Mr Rhodes read of Latimers sarmons [352] and some other thinges : after, I praied and, sonne after, went to diner : then I went to the workmen a whill, and then to worke, and, after I had taken a lecture, I went about the house & so returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture and, after, to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* :4: *day*]
After priuat I stoudied my lecture and, after, I I took a newe, wrought, and hard Mr Rhodes read of the bible : before diner I praied and, after, I wrought tell 4 a cloke, and then I went about the house, and, after I had sitt a whill with my wemen talkinge of som princeples vnto them, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the publecke lecture : after, I talked with my Cossins, and then I went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* :5: *day*]
After I had praied I went about the house, then I hard Mr Rhodes Read, took a lecture, praied, wrought, and went to diner : after diner I went a walkinge and, after I Came home, I was busie about diuerss thinges, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after I sett an order for diuers thinges, and so went to supper : after, I walked, then went to the lecture and, after a whill, to priuat praier, and lastly to bed :

[*The lordes day* :6:]
After priuat praers I went to the church and, after, I praied and dined, and then I talked with my Mother and reed to hir : after, I went to the church, and, after that, walked a whill about, and then returned to priuatt examenation and praier : after, I walked a whill and then went to publeck praers : after a litle time, I went to priuat and so to bed

[*The* :7: *day*]
After priuat praier I tooke order for sunderie thinges in the house and then went to breakfast, and, after, took my Cotch and went to Seamer : after diner I Came from thence, and, when I was Come home, I went to priuat praers : after, to supper : then I walked and hard publeck praers, and after went to bed

[*The* 8: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about and tooke accountes and paied billes : after, I reed, praied, and dined : after, I was busie, wrought, and after took my Cotch and went in to the feeldes, wher I did eate my supper with my Mother and other freindes, and then Came home and hard publeck exercise : and then, after that, I went to priuat examenation and praier, and so to bed

[*The* 9:]
After I was readie and had praied, I took order for the house, and then went to breakfaſt : after, took my Cotch and, wth my Mother, went to Linton : after I Came thether I praied, and then walked with a ſtranger with whom I hard litle good talke, and therfore the time, as ill beſtowed, I greeued for : after, I went to supper and, when publeck praers was donne, I went to bed

[*The* :10:]
After I had praied I brake my faſt : after, I hard Mr Rhodes read, and wrought tell allmoſt dinner time : then I praied and dined and, after, wrought a whill and talked with some that Came to me : and then I tooke my Cotch and Came home, and so went to supper : after, I walked a whill and hard publeck praers, and, after a litle time, I went to priuat examenation and praier, and so to bed :

[*The* ::11:]
After I had praied I went about the house & gott all out to the hay, and I returned to work : after, I praied and dined : then I went to work againe and then went a walkinge : when I Came in Mr Hoby Called for supper, and, after that, I walked a whill and then went to the lecture : after, I dispacthed a litle Huswiffrie and so, hauinge praied, I went to bed

[*The* :12: *day*]
After I was readie and had praied, I went about the house, wrought a whill, reed, and praied : after, I dined and, all the after none, I was busie about such thinges as were needfull : and, att 5 a clocke, I wrett in my teſtement, and went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the publeck praers : after, I made readie a purgatione for my Cosine Isons woman and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*July* 1600: *The lordes day* 13:]
After priuat praers I reed and then went to the church : after, I Came home and praied and then dined : after diner I talked of the sarmon, and reed of the bible with some Gentlewemen that were with me : after, I praied, walked, and went to the church againe, and after I walked a whill : and so I spent some time in writinge on my sarmon book and and prainge, and, after, I went to supper and, sonne after, I hard publeck praers and, laſtly, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed :

[*The* :14: *day*]
After praier I went about the house, and then went to my work and readinge : after, I took a lecture and praied : then dined : after, I went to my work and then went about the house, and, after, I wrett a litle and answered a letter from my Lady Ewrie, and then went to priuat examenation and praers : after, to supper and, when publeck praers was done, I went to bed :

[*The* :15: *day*]
After I was readie and had praied, I went about the house, and did eate : after, I hard newes of the Death of my Siſter, Elzabeth Russill :[353] after, I praied, then dined ; and, after, I talked with a Cosine of mine, and, after, a Gold smith : then I hard Mr Rhodes read, and so I went to priuatt examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and, after, I went to the lecture : then I walked and praied priuatly, and so went to bed

[*The* :16:]
After I had praied priuatly I went to doe diuers thinges about the house : after that, I dined : I spent the after none in my Chamber and hard Mr Rhodes read a book that was mad, as it was saied, by my lord of Esex in defence of his owne Causes,[354] and, after, I went to priuat medetation and praier : then I went to supper : after, to publeck praers and so to bed.

[*The* :17:]
After praer I wrought and hard Mr. Rhodes read : after I praied, dined : after dinner I wrett a proportion for the Houshould diatt, and then I went abroad with some freindes that Cam to me : after I had praied I went to supper : then I walked a whill and so Came in to publeck praers : after, I praied priuatly and so went to bed

[*The* :18:]
After priuatt praers I went about the house and deliuered some directions to Iurden :[355] after, I talked with my Cosine Isons and about his goinge to yorke, and then I went to diner : after, I was busie pouidinge some thinge to be carried to York: afte, I wrought and, laſtly, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then I walked abroad : after, I Came in to publeck praers and, after, to priuat, wher I please the lord to touch my hart with such sorow, for some offence Cometted,[356]

that I hope the lord, for his sonne sake, hath pardoned it accordinge to his promise, which is ever Iuſt : after, I reed apaper that wrought a farther humiliation in me, I thanke god

[19: *of July* 1600:]
After priuat praier I wrett an answer to a demand Mr Hoby had giuen me ouer night : [357] after, I went about and then wrett in my sarmon book : after that, I praied and then I dined : the after none I wrought tell all moſt 5 a clok, and then I went about the house : after, I returned vnto my Clossitt and altered that a litle which before I had wretten, and then I examened myselfe and praied : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers and, laſtly, after priuat, I went to bed

[*The* 20 *day the lordes day*]
After I had praied I reed of the Teſtement and did eate : after, I walked and did medetate of that I had reed : after, I went to the church, and, after the sarmon, I praied : then I dined : after, I talked with my neighbours of that we had hard, and Reed some thinge to them : after, I praied and went to the church againe : after, I talked with my Cosine Isons, and, when it was 5 a Clok, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I walked dawne and then went to supper: after, I hard the bubleck Exercise and then prainge, and, giuinge Mr Hoby that that I had wretten, I went to bed :

[*The* :21: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about and wrought tell dinner time : after, I went to work againe, and talked with Mr Gregorie and hard Mr Rhodes read of a sermon book : after, I walked about the house, praied priuatly, went to supper, and after, beinge not well, I went to bed :

[*The* 22: *day*:]
After I had praied I was busie with Roses,[358] and, after, I did read of the bible, praied, and wrett in my sermon booke, and then went to dinner : after, I was busie workinge : after ward I talked with Mr Gregorie, hard Mr Rhodes read, and, after, I went to priuat medetation and praier : then I went about the house & so to supper : after, Mr liſters Came and then I keept companie with them, and so, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* :23: *day*]
After priuat praier I talked with Mr Liſter and satt with them at breakfaſt : after, I went about the house and wrought tell diner time : after, I wroug, and talked with Mr Hoby of the sall of linton,[359] and, when I had gone a whill about the house, I after went to priuat examenation and praier : then I reed of the teſtement, walked a whill, and went to supper : after, I hard the lecture and then returned to priuat praers and so went to bed

[*The* 24 *day*]
After priuat praers I wrett in my teſtement and reed : after, I went about and wrought, and, when I had Called vpon god, I went to diner : after, I went to work and then I went about the house, hard Mr Rhodes read, and, after I had walked a whill, I went to priuatt medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture : after, I wrett to Mrs Carington, [360] and then I praied and went to bed

[*The* :25: *day*]
After priuat praier I brak my faſt with Mr Hoby : after, I went to the church, then I came home and praied, dinner, and wrett in my teſtement : after, I was busie about diuers thinges, and, when I had walked abroad, I praied priuat and so went to supper : after supper I went to the lecture, and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed.

[*The* :26: *day*]
After priuat, I did musie my selfe a bout makinge of oile and in my Clositt tell towardes diner time : then I praied : after, I dined : then I went afishinge, and so I Came home and praied priuatly : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, after to priuat, and laſtly to bed

[*The lordes day* : 27 :]
After priuat praier I reed and then went to the church : after, I praied and dined, then I kept Companie with some gentlewemen that was with me, and, when I had praied, I went to the church : after I Came home I walked and reed, and then I went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went to supper, then walked a whill, and then hard the publeck exercise : after, I talked a whill and then went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* 28 *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie about the house tell all moſt diner time: then I praied: after, I dined and took my leaue of my Cosine: then I wrett in my teſtement, and walked about, and, after, Came to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper : after, I walked with Mr Hoby and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* 29:]
After priuat praers I went about the house, and, when I had dispatched some busenes, I wrett in my teſtement : after, I praied and went to diner : after diner I was busie in my chamber and about takinge order for thinges allmoſt all the after none, and then I wrought, walked about with Mr Hoby amonge workmen, and, after, I went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I supped : then I talked with Mr Hoby of sunderie thinges and so, when I had praied priuatly & reed a chapter of the teſtement, I went to bed

[*The* :30: *day*]
After priuat praier I went into the kitchine and did help to gett some of our meat readie vpon occasion : after, I dined, and then I was busie about the house a whill, and, after, I wrett in my teſtement : then I went to work, and, when I had ben a whill about the house, I reed of the teſtement and then I praied and examened my selfe : after, I went to supper : then I talked with John Douson a whill, & then I praied priuatly and went to bed/

[*The* 31: *day*:]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and sent my Cossine bouser some venison : after, I wrett in my sermon book, then I brak my faſt and went abroad to the haymakers, and, after I Came hom, I praied and went to dinner : after, I wrought and kept Companie with one that Came of purposse to me, and, after, I went to priuat examenation and praier : then I went to supper and, after I had talked a whill with one that was with me, I went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*Auguſt* :1600. *The firſt day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and then I measured some Corne to know what prouision we had : after, I dined with Mr Hoby and so kept him Companie all the day, and then, towardes night, I wrett to my Cosine bouser, and reed of the

Teſtement, and then went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I supped : then I walked with Mr Hoby, and, after, I went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* :2: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about, takinge order for diuers thinges, tell allmoſt diner time : after, I praied, then dined : after, I was busie in the house tell allmoſt supper time, at which time I talked a whill with Mr Rhodes, and after went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture, after to publeck praers, and so to priuat and then to bed

[*The Lordes day* :3:]
After priuat praers I did read and went about the house, and, after I had broken my faſt, I went to the church : when I Came home I praied : after, dined : and then I talked and reed to some good wiffes [361] that was with me : after, I walked with Mr Hoby, and praied, and then I went againe to the church, and, after, I reed of the teſtement : and then I talked with Mr Rhodes and, after, went to priuatt examenation and praier, then to supper : after, to publeck praers, then to priuatt, and laſtly to bed/

[*The* :4: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and, hauinge eaten som thinge, I went to work, and hard Mr Rhodes read : after, I praied, then I dined and, after, I did work, took accountes, and then I, towardes night, went to priuat examenation and praier, hauinge had the lord not only this day but long before Very gratious vnto me, in supportinge my weakness and in in ablinge me to be a litle Comfort to some of his seruants that was in greffe/ after, I walked with Mr Hoby : after, I reed of the bible, and then went to priuatt praier and, after publeck, so to bed/

[*The* :5: *day*]
After priuat praers I went about and then was busie about a dressinge for my selfe : after, I praied & went to diner, and then I walked abroad with Mr Hoby and was allmoſt all the after none in the feld with him : after, I Came home and finished that wch be fore I was a bout, and, after, went to priuat examenation and praier : emediatly after I went to bed and, when Mr Rhodes had praied with vs, I reſted, beinge before not well

[*The* : 6:]
After priuat praers I went about the house and did many thinges tell diner time : after, I was busie about presaruinge sweetmeat, then I wrett to Mother Rhodes, walked with my husband,[362] and after returned to priuat praier and readinge of the teſtement : sonne after I went to supper, then to the lecture, and after to bed/

[*The* :7: *day*]
After a priuat Cold praier, for what sinne that Judgment was, I know, in chriſt is pardoned, I went about tell allmoſt dinner time : after, I kept Companie with some neighbours and then went to Harwicke farme with Mr Hoby : after, I Came home and praied, and so went to supper : after, I hard publeck praers, took some accounts and, when I had wretten to my Mother, I praied and went to bed

[*the* :8: *day*]
After priuat praers I went about the house, reed of the teſtement, wrett some medetation that I had the day before, praied, and then dined : after, I was busie with diuers thinges tell the after none, and then I went to Hardwicke wth Mr Hoby, wher we reed aboute the growndes : and, after I Came home, I praied a litle and went to supper : after, I talked a whill and hard publeck praers and so went to bed

[*The* 9 *day*]
After priuat praers I went about my ſtilling, and thene returned to priuat praier before diner : after, I was busie with sweet meat and went about with my Husband, and reed of the bible, and after returned to priuat medetation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture : after, to publeck praers and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The lordes day* :10:]
After praier I reed and went to the church : after I Came home I was not well, wch Continewed allmoſt all the day, so that I nether Could hear, praie, writt, or medetate as I ought which, as IIudgment, I praie the lord to inable me to make right vse of it, that so it may be remoued

[*The* :11: *day*[363] :]
After praier I went about a whill, and then talked with a freind of mine tell diner time : after dinner I walked a litle abroad, and then wrett of my sarmon book a whill, and then, vpon a speciall disorder of my mind arisinge, though, I thank god, not restinge, I went to priuatt praier : after that I went about the house and, after, praied priuatly, and so went to supper : then I hard publeck praers, and after praied priuatly and so went to bed :

[*The* :12: *day*]
After priuat praers I went about the house and was busie tell all most diner time : then I praied : after, I was busie in my Garden, and writinge to Mr Hoby[364] : after, I talked with a kinsman of mine, and so went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went about and wrought, and hard Mr Rhodes read, and praied with him, and so went to supper : after, I hard publeck praers and, when I had talked a whill and hard Mr Rhodes read 2 chapters of the Testement, I went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The* 13: *day of the moneth* :]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and, after, I praied againe, and then went to diner : then after none I spent in walkinge, presaruing, and workinge, and then Came to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper : then I talked a whill, and when the lecture was done, I went to priuat praier and so to bed :

[*August* 1600 14 *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie, accordinge to my Custome, tell allmost diner time, and then I praied : after I diner I made an end of writinge my sarmon, then I walked, Red, and wrought : after, I returned into my Clositt and wrett and praied : then, souna after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, after to priuat, and lastly to bed.

[*The* :15: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house and then wrett in my testement : after, I praied and then dined : after, I wrought, hard Mr Rhodes read, and then walked abroad into the feeldes : after, I Came home and went to priuat examenation and praier :

after, I went to supper, then to the lecture : after, I sung a psalme with some of the saruants and, lastly, reed a chapter, praied, and so went to bed/

[*The* :16: *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie in my chamber tell allmost dinner time : then I praied againe : after, dined and then talked a whill with some that dined with me : after, I keept Companie with some that Came to me, and then I buseed my selfe about some huswiffrie, and then, after I had imparted a think to my mother, I went to priuat examention and praier : and, after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers, after to priuat and lastly to bed

[*The lordes day* :17:]
After priuat praier I reed a whill to my mother, and then went to the church : after I Came home I praied and dined : then I talked and reed to some good wiues that dined wth me : after, I went to the church wher, after Catizising and sermon, I walked into the feeldes, and after Came home to priuat examenation and praier : then I went to supper, after to the exercise, and, when I had taken order for some busenes, I went to bed

[*The* :18:]
After priuat praier I reed to Hardwick with my Mother : then I Came home, and, when I had praied, I dined : after diner I went to linton with hir, and then I praied and went to supper : after, I I went to bed

[*The* :19:]
After I had praied I walked abroad with my mother : then I Came home and praied : after, dined : in the after none I wrett a perticuler of some thinges touchinge linton,[365] then I kept Companie with Mr Hoby tell praier time, at what time I went to examenation and priuat praier : after, I went to supper and lastly to bed

[*The* :20: [366]]
After priuat praier I brak my fast and then took Horsse and Came Home to Hacknes, wher I praied and then dined : after, I went about the house and, at 8 a cloke, I went to priuatexamenation and praier, after to supper, then to the lecture, and, after I had praied, I went to bed

[*August.* 1600: *The* :21: *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie about the house and wrough, and then, after praier, I went to diner : then I was busie tell a gentlewoman Came, with whome I kept Companie tell praier time, and then, after that, I went to supper : then I went to praiers, after to priuat praier, and lastly to bed

[*The* :22: *day*[367] :]
After priuat praers I went about, and was busie about sweetmeat and wrett in my testement : after, I was Called to diner : then I talked wth Mrs ward, and after went downe amonge my Maides and, at the time of praier, I returned to priuat examenation, praier, and reading : after, I went to supper, then to the lecture and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* :23:]
when I had praied I wrett notes in my testement, and, after, I went about the house, wrett :2: letters, praied, and then dined : after, I wrough, and talked with my maides of good thinges &, at praier time, I returned to priuat examenation and praier : after, I supped, then I went to publeck praers, and, when I had talked a whill, I went to priuat praers and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :24:]
After priuat praier I reed, did eate my breakfast, and then went to the church : after I Came home I praied and then dined : after, I talked of the sarmon, and reed to the good wiues that was with me, and then I praied and againe went to the church : after, I reed, wrett diuers notes, and, when I had talked a whill with Iurden of good thinges, I went to priuat praier and examenation : then I went to supper, after to the repeticion, and, lastly, to priuat prairs and so to bed.

[*The* 25 *day*]
After priuat praier I went to workinge some fringe : then I went about the house, and, after I had reed of the bible and praied, I went to diner : after I went to work, and, when I had gone about diuers thinges, I returned to priuat examenation, hauinge good quiatt of Conscience and rest of the spiritt, the lord Continewe it to his glorie amen/ after I went to supper & then to bed, beinge verie heauie

[*The* 26:]
After priuat praier I did worke some thinge, and, after, praied and medetated often : some thinge I did eate, and then did reed, and made prouision for som ſtrangers that Came : after I went to priuat examenation and praier, then I went to priuat, supper, and after to bed

[*The* 27: [368]]
After I was readie I spake with Mr Ewrie, who was so drunke that I sone made an end of that I had no reasen to ſtay for : and, after, praied, prake my faſt, praied, and then dined : after, I was busie about the house and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* :28:]
After I had praied I went about the house and walked wth Mr Hoby : after, I praied, and so I dined and beſtowed the after none in goinge about and takinge order for the entertaining ſtrangers, and so went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went to supper : then, hauinge talked with Mr Hoby about the a buse offered by Mr Ewere [369] and his Companie, I went to priuat praier and so to bed.

[*The* :39: [370]]
After priuat praers I went about some busenes, and after, when I had praied and reed of the bible, I dined : after, I was likewaise busie prouidinge for some ſtrangers, and after I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to priuat praiers, and so to bed.

[*The* :30: *day*]
After priuat praers I went about the house, and, both before diner and after tell allmoſt night, I was busie prouidinge for such ſtrangers as Came to me with Mr Rhodes and his wiffe,[371] and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publeck praers and then to priuat, and so to bed.

[*The* 31: *day The lordes day*]
After priuat praier I did eate and then went to the church : after I Came hom I praied, then I went to diner : after, I talked

with my Cosine Bouser : after, I went to the church and then I walke abroad : after, I talked with Mrs Maude, and, after I had taken order for some thinges in the house, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to publeck praers and then to priuat, and so to bed.

[*The* 1]
After priuat praers I went to my Cosine boschier, and, before diner, I praied : after, I kept Companie with the ſtrangers tell all moſt night, and then I went to priuat examenation and praied, and after I reed and so went to supper : after, I hard the lecture and then, takinge my leaue of the gentlewemen, I went to priuat praier and so to bed.

[*The* :2: *day*]
After I had praied I went about and put some thinges in order which had benne vsed before : then I wrett in my sarmon booke : after, I praied and then went to diner : after, I tooke my Cotch and went abroad, and, soune after I Cam home, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture and, after priuat praers, to bed.

[*The* :3: *day*]
After priuat praers I wrett in my sarmon book : then I did eate my breakfaſt, and wrought tell allmoſt diner time : then I praied and dined : after, I was busie in my chamber tell I tooke my leaue of som that Came to me, and, after, I hard a good booke reed by Mr Vrpeth, and sonne after I went to supper : after, to the lecture and then to priuat praers and so to bed/

[*September* 1600: :4:]
After priuat praers I tooke order for some thinges before my goinge to linton : after, I praied and dined : then I went to linton, and, when I had praied, I went to supper, after to publeck praers and so to bed

[*The* 5: [372]]
After priuat praers I reed of the bible, talked wth some of my freindes, praied, and then went to diner : after I walked into the feeldes with my Mother and others : after I Came home I hard

Mr Ardington Read of Grenhame vnto me, and then I talked a whill with Mr Rhodes, and then went to priuat praier : after, to supper, then to publeck praers and laſtly to bed

[*The* 6:]
After priuatt praers I went to break faſt and then, hauinge talked w^th^ my mother and diuerse freindes, I came to Hacknes, and there I talked a whill with Mr Rhodes : I went to examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to publecke praers and laſtly to priuat, and so to bed

[*The lordes day the* 7:]
After priuat praier I reed of Mr Ardingtons booke,[373] then did eate my breakfaſt : after, went to the church and from thence: I praied and do dined : after, I went to the Catizisinge, and, when the sarmon was don, I Came in and hard Mr Ardington Read a sarmon : after, I went to priuat examenation and praier : then I walked with him and Mr. Rhodes tell supper time : after supper I hard the publeck exercise, and then I wrett to my Mother, praied, and so went to bed :

[*The* 8 *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house and then then reed and wrought tell diner time : after I had dined I talked with such companie as was with me, and then I hard Mr Ardington read a sarmon and talked with hime tell allmoſt night, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier : then I wrett some notes of the knowledg of the word of god : after, I went to supper, then to the publecke exercises : after, I went to priuat praier and so to bed/

The : 9: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house, then I wrett in my sermon booke : after, I walked, then praied and dined : after diner I walke abroad and, when I Came home, I went about the house and then praied : after, went to supper : then I hard publecke praers, and, after I had beden all my freindes good night, I went to priuat praers and so to bed/

[*The* :10: *day*]
After priuat praier I wrett out my sermon : then I wrett to my Husband [374] : then I talked, tell Diner time, with the Gentlemen

and wemen that were with me, and, after Diner, I went about the house, wrett 2. letters, hard Mr Rhodes read a sarmon, then walked with Mr Ardington, and after Came to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publecke praiers, and, after, to priuatt and so to bed.

[*The* :11: *day*]
After priuatt praier I went about the house and then wrett notes in my bible : after, I praied, wrought, and went to diner : after, I walked a whill : then I went to worke and hard readinge, and, after, I went to priuatt praier, and examenation : after, to supper, then to the lecture, and, after a whill, I tooke my leaue of the Companie and went to priuat praier and to writinge some thinges I had hard : and so to bed

[*The* :12: *day*]
After priuatt praier I writt a whill notes in my teſtement, and then I walked : after, I praied and then dined : after diner I went abroad, and, when I sawe Mr Hoby Come home, I talked with him and went about the house all the after none tell I went to priuatt praier and examenation : after, to supper : then I went to the publecke exercises and, after priuat praers, to bed

[*The* :13: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house and then wrought : after, I reed and praied and so dined : after dinner I wrought a time, then walked abroad, and, after, I went to my busenes about the house, and so to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to the lecture and after to bed

[*The lordes day* :14:]
After priuat praier I went to the Church when I had reed and eaten somethinge : after I Came from thence I praied : then I dined, and then, tell church time a gaine, I talked wth Mr Genkines, and, after the sarmon, I wrett some notes in my Comune place book : and when I had reed a whill, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to praers, and, when I had praied priuatly, I went to bed

[*The* :15: *day*]
After priuat praers I wrett in my teſtement, and then I went about the house and wrought tell dinner time : after, I wrought

and hard Mr Genking Read tell 4 a cloke : then I went about the house and, after, praied : then supped, and, after, I went to the lecture, and after I went to priuat praers and so to bed.

[*The* :16: *day*]
After priuat praers I walked abroad : after, I praied, wrett notes in my testement, then dined : after, I reed abroad, and, att night, after I had talked a whill with Mr Genkinge, I went to priuat praier : then to supper: after, I hard publecke praiers and so to bed

[*The* :17: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about the house and wrought tell all most diner time : then I praied: after I dined, I wrought, walked and reed tell allmost night, and then I went to priuat praier and so to supper : after, I talked awhill and then went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* :18: *day*]
After priuatt praier I wrett notes in my testement : after, I reed, praied, was busie about waxe lightes, and then I dined : after, I finished them and went about the house, and gaue a poore woman of Caton saulue for hir arme : after, I walked and then went to priuat examenation & praier : after, to the lecture and lastly to bed

[*September* 1600: *The* :19: *day*]
After priuat praier I wrett my sermon : then I went about the house : after, I praied and then I went to diner : after, I was busie about thinges that I Caried to Yorke, and, after I had reed a whill, I went to priuat examenation and praier : then to supper : after, to publeck praiers : after, I was busie a whill and then, when I had praied priuately, I went to bed

[*The lordes euen* :20:]
After priuat praers I went about the house, and talked with Mr Rhodes : then I was busie sortinge diuers thinges : after, I praied and then dined : then I was busie in the kitchine allmost all the after none, and then I reed of the bible, and so went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper, then to publecke praers and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :21:]
this day, and all the night allmoſt, I had greate paine of the tothache and was so ill that I Could not goe to the publecke exercises, but Mr Hoby reed in the morninge to me and praied with me, and, in the afternone, Mr Rhodes related vnto me what what[375] saied at the Church, and, after supper, praied with : and so, I thank god, I had good reſt

[*The* :22: *day*]
this morninge, I beinge better, I praied and made me readie for my Iurnie : after breakfaſt I came to linton wher I went to bed, and, after, Mr Rhodes praied in my Chamber

[*The* :23: *day*]
Aft I was readie I praied and brake my faſt, and so Came to York,[376] when, after I had praied, I went to supper : and sonne after I hard publeck praers, and so went to bed

[*The* 24. *day*]
After I had praied I tooke some Gentle phesicke, which wrought verie well so that I kept my Chamber, and was vesited by Sir Tho: farfax, my Cossine Stanope, and Mr Genkins

[*The* 25: *day*]
After I was readie I was glad to lye down againe, beinge weake, and was vesited by my lord of limbrecke and his wiffe,[377] Mr Gatt, Mr liſter, and Mr Genkins

[*The* .26: *day*]
After I was readie and had praied, I went to dinner with Mr Genkins, his wiffe, and mother in law, that Came to se me, and kept Companie with them allmoſt all the after none : at which time, when they departed, I went to praier and after to supper, and then to bed

[*The* :27: *day*]
this day I Continewed my orderarie exercises of praier and readinge, and was veseted by Mr Frances Elzelie, and, at night, with Petter Corowe and his wiffe, with whom I had Good talke : and so, after supper, went to bed

[*The lordes day* :28:]
this day I went to the Church but Came from thence with litle

frute, and, in the after none, I was veseted by Mrs Hilliard: and, after my priuat exercise, I went to supper and so to bed/

[*The* :29: *day*:]
After priuat praers I talked a whill with Mr lister, and walked abroad and did se his lodginges : after, praied, dined, and kept in with Mr Hoby, who took phesicke, and was Vesited by Mrs Thornborow,[378] Mrs Blackcollor, and other: after, I praied and went to supper, hauinge Mr Lister and Mr Genkins, and after went to bed/

[*The* :23: *day*[379]]
After priuat praers I talked a whill with Mr Lister of some of my greues : after, I praied and dined and wrought the after none, and walked towardes night : and then I was, by my lord of limbreck, invited to his house wher we had a great supper : after which, I Came home and went to bed, hauing talked a whill with Mr lister

[*October* 1600 *The* :1: *day*]
After I was readie I praied with Mr Rhodes, then went to breakfast : and so I took my Cotch and Came to linton, wher, after supper and publeck praers, I went to bed.

[*The* :2: *day*]
After priuat praers I veseted my Mother who, beinge better then she was, I went to breakfast : and so Came to Hacknes wher, after I had praied, I went to supper and then, after publeck praers, beinge not Verie well, I went to bed

[*The* :3: *day*]
After priuat praers I went to work and talked with Mrs Brutnell : after, I praied and then dined : the after none I walke and wrought, talkinge with Mr Hoby of our buesenes, and gone a litle about the house : I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper, then to publecke praers and so to bed, after some accountes were taken

[*The* 4 *day*]
After priuat praier I took accountes, did reead of the bible, praied, and walked, and so dined : after, I dippatched diuers thinges, and after talked with Mr Rhodes : then I took a note of such

thinges as are in my Clositte, and then I went to priuat praier and examenation : after, I went to supper, then to the publecke exercise, and after I praied priuatly and so went to bed.

[*The lordes day* :5:]
After priuat praier and readinge a whill I went to the church : after the sarmon and sacrementes, I Came home and praied, then dined : after, I talked wth some of my neighbours and then reed againe, wrett some notes in my testement, and, after, I went againe to the church : then I reed a whill and walked a broad and, after, went to priuat examenation and praier : then to supper : after, to the publeck exercise and, after a litle talke and praier, to bed

[*The* :6: *day*]
After priuatt praers I took a medesone, and then I wrough, and praied : after diner I was busie receiuinge rentes, and, at night, I went to priuat examenation and praier : I supper, then I went to publecke praers and so to bed, beinge not well

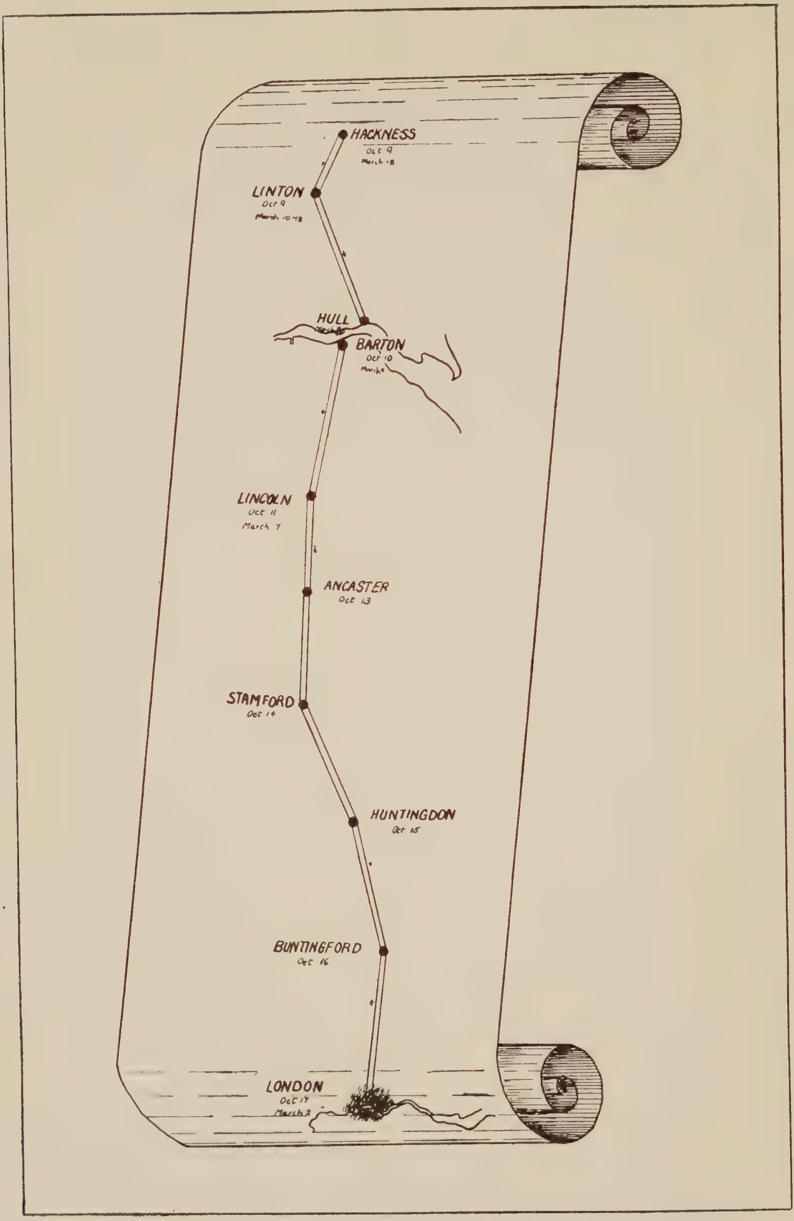
[*The* 7 : *day*]
After priuat praers I dispatched some busenes towardes my Journnie [380] : then I praied and so went to diner : after, I wrett a letter and then I walked abroad : after, I Came home and praied with Mr Rhodes, and medetated a whill, and then I praied and went to supper : after supper I hard the lecture, then sunge a psa : [381] and, when I had praied, I went to bed.

[*The* 8 *day*]
All but the times of my ordenarie exercises of praier and readinge I was busie takinge order for my going to london, and packinge of thinges

[*The*: :9: *day*]
After praier and breakfast I Came to linton, wher, after I had praied and supped, I went to bed

[*The* :10: *day*]
After praied [382] and a litle meat, I went to barton, wher I staied at Mr Smithes howse tell the bote was made readie : all the speach ther was to so litle purposs that it is not worth remembringe : from thence to barton wher I was so ill [383] that, after I had praied, I went to bed

PLATE IV



THE TRIP TO LONDON, OCTOBER 1600 - MARCH 1601.

[*The* :11: *day*]
After I had praied I brake my faſt and Came to Mrs Girlingtons,[384] a litle from lincon, wher I ſtaied all the lordes day [385] and hard 2 sarmons, beinge veri kindly entertained : after supper I wrett to Mr Rhodes and then, hauinge praied, I went to bed

[*The* :13: *day*]
After praier I brake my faſt and, from thence, Came to Ancheſter, beinge brought on my way by yonge Mr Theckſton [386] and my Cosine Isones, and his wiffe : after I Came to my lodginge, I praied, went to supper and, when I had given god thankes, I went to bed

[*The* :14: *day*]
After I had praied and broke my faſt, I went to Stamford wher I mett with my Cossine, Arthure Dakins : and, because I was not well hauinge my face swolen with a rume, I sone went to bed

[*The* :15: *day*]
From thence I Came to Huntingdon wher I was better, I thanke god

[*The* :16: *day*]
from thence I went to buntingeford, and their I was, in the morninge, verie ill so that I did eate no meat

[*The* :17: *day*]
from thence I tooke my Iurnie to London wher, in the way, I was tould that order was giuen to fetch all the ſtuffe from york, and and to giue ouer that house ther, vpon which and about we had laied forth 18^{li}, which newes did much touch me, so that I procured Contrarie directions forth with [387] : after I Came to london I praied, and was viseted with all my Cosine Cookes [388] : then I praied after supper and went to bed, wher I was more meanly lodged, with so great Coſt, then to my remembrance I was euer in my Life : and yet I was Glad of my brothers house [389]

[*The* :18: *day*]
After I was readie, I wrett by our men to Mr Rhodes then : and then I praied, and talked with my Cosine Cooke that came to me : after, I praied and dined : after diner I looked vpon accountes

and wrought some worke : and then I, at night, I praied and so, after supper, hauinge provided for the next day, I praied and went to bed

[*The lordes day* :19:]
After prairs I went to Mr Egertons [390] sermon, and after Came to my lady Russils [391] to Diner : after, I went againe to his exercise and thence home to my lodginge, wher I wrett some of his notes in my teſtement : and, after supper and praers, I went to bed

[*The* :20: *day*]
After priuat praier I reed of the bible, and then I wrought tell allmoſt diner time : after, I praied : then I dined : after diner I went to work againe tell my Cosine Cookes Came in : after them, I was vesited by my old aunte Cooke,[392] and, after she was departed I went to priuat praier and examenation

[*The* :21: *day*]
After priuat praers I brake my faſt and then I wrought tell allmoſt diner time : then I praied, and went to diner : after diner I went abroad to vesitt my lady burley [393] and my lady Russill, so that it was allmoſt night before my Cominge home : after, I praied and went to supper, and, after I had had talked a whill wth Mr Hoby of our beusenes,[394] I praied and so went to bed

[*The* :22: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to worke tell diner time : after, I wrought and reed, and was accompened with Mr Edward Gatt and after with Miſtress Mari. Gatt : then I praied and then went to supper : after, I talked with Mr Hoby and when I had praied I went to bed.

[*The* :23: *day*]
After priuat praier I brake my faſt and wroug, reed of the bible, and then praied and dined : after, I wrought, and then I was accompaned with my lady Graye and my Cosine Cooke that Came to vesitt me : after, I took som accounts and so went to priuatt praier and examenation : after, to supper : then I praied and so to bed

[*The* 24: *day*]
After priuat praier I talked with my Cosine baCon [395] that Came

to se me : then I praied, reed of the bible, and went to diner : after, I wrought tell allmoſt night, and then I went about and sawe some prouision of wood laied in : and, after I had reed and praied, I went to supper, and then I talked a whill and praied, and so went to bed

[*The* 25: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to my booke, and after I dined : then I wrought, and was accompaned allmoſt all the after none wth Mr Smith and Mr Bell : after, I tooke order for supper and then I went to priuatt examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and then, hauinge praied, I went to bed

[*The* 26: *day the lordes day*]
After praier I went to wesminſter Church and ther I hard Mr Graunt preach : after, I Came home and went to diner : after, I went by water to the blake friers and hard Mr Egerton : after, I saw my lady Russill and, when I was Come home, I praied, went to supper, and so went to bed/

[*The* .27:]
this day, after praier, I went to my lord Burles [396] : and at night I praied and went to bed

[*The* :28: *day* : *Simon & Jude*] [397]
After priuat praers I went to the minſter and hard one Mr Smith preach, wher I hard, to my knowledge, nothinge worth the notinge, but that Aba father was to note out that both Iewe and gentle should Call god father : after I Came home, I dined and was all the after none with in, and busied my selfe in my chamber, writinge some notes of sermons which I purposse to send Mr Rhodes : after, I talked with Mr Vrpith, and then praied and went to supper : after supper I was busie a whill, and then I praied and so went to bed/

[*The* 29 *day* :]
After priuat praers I went to my booke, and wrett a letter to Mr Rhodes : then I dined : and after I came home, allmoſt at 4 a cloke : then I went to priuat examenation and praier, and after I went to my booke : then to supper : after, to priuat praier and so to bed

the lord Maire is chosen att London/

[*The* : *day* :[398]]
After priuat praers I reed, and talked with Mr Vrpith : after, I dined and then buiseed my selfe/in my chamber tell supper time : and then, after priuat praier, I went to supper and laſtly to bed

[*The* :31: *day*]
there dined with vs Mr Beſton and Mr Vrpeth

After praier I wrought, and dined, and spent the after none in busenes in my Chamber : after, I praied and so went to bed

[*The firſt of Nouember*]
this day, the next day beinge the lordes day, the :3:4:5:6: daies, I was verie ill and weake with the toothache : the :7: day I was some thinge better, and so performed my exercises and dispatched Iurden fro hence with some letters: &, after I had praied and supper, I went to bed/

[*The* 8: *day*]
After priuat praiers I went to readinge : then I was busie tell diner time : after, I walked to wesminſter hall : then I returned home, and reed, and after I was Veseted by my brother[399] : after, I went to priuat praier, and so to supper : then I praied and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :9:]
After I was readie I went to my Cosine william Cookes, and, from thence, we went to his parishe church : after I had hard the sarmon, I Came to his house, and their I praied priuatly : after I had Dined I went to my old aunte Cookes, and from thence by water home, wher I praied, and then went to supper, and so to bed

[*The* :10: *day*]
After I had praied I was Veseted by Mr Vrpith, by whom I wrett into Yorkshere : Mr Coniers of Scarborow, Miſtress Mary Gate,who went weth me to my olde Aunte Cookes house to Diner : from thence I Came home, and then I reed a sarmon, and so, hauinge praied, went to supper : and, after that & praier, to bed.

[*The* :11: *day*]
After priuat praier I went about and reed of the bible : after, I helped my mother to washe some fine linan, my Maide france

beinge not able : after, I strung som pearles, and then went to Cast vp som accountes that Concerned my beinge at Malton : and so, sonne after, tooke order for supper, and then went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper & then to bed

[*The* :12: *day*]
After I was readie I was busie to make some readie for Sir Edward Hoby, Mr Docter perkins, and Docter lister,[400] that came to vs to dinner : and so, hauinge praied, I went to Dinner : after, I was busie about some linan, and at night I praied and so went to supper : then I went to Read a whill and, when I had praied, I went to bed ·

[*The* :13: *day*]
After praiers I went to diner : after, I went to a standinge to se the quene Come to London, were I Reed a serome [401] : after, I Came home : beinge not well, I went to supper and so to bed

[*The* :14: *day*]
After I had praied I went to Mr Deans Garden, with my Mother, to walke : and, at my Cominge home, I saluted my Cosine, Robert Dakins,[402] who Came about the buying of Linton : then I helped to dress a litle meate that was made in my chamber, and after I had dined I reed of the bible, and so went to walke with my Mother in the house : after, I praied and supped, and then went to praier and so to bed

[*The* :15: *day*]
After I had praied I helped to prouide some thinge in my Chamber, and, after I had praied, I went to diner : and after I talked with Mr Godfrie Rhodes,[403] that dined with vs, of the Lawfullnes of huntinge in it selfe : after, I went to worke, and read, and so, when I had praied and supped, I went to bed

[*The* :16: *day the lordes day*]
After I had praied I went to the minstr, and, after the sermon, I Came home & praied and diner : after dinner I went, by water, to the friers to Mr. Egertons sarmon, and from thence to my Lady Russils : when I had seene hir I Came home to my brothers house, and their, after I had praied, I went to writ some notes collected in my testement : then I went to supper : after, I praied and so went to bed/

[*The* 17: *day*]
After I was readie I went to the black friers and hard Mr Egerton preach : after, I dined with my lady Russill : then I Came home, and was busie in my chamber tell I went to examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and, sonne after, to bed

[*November*, 1600 *The* 18 *day*]
After priuat praier I helped my Mother with some linans : after, I dined : then I was busie fouldinge and Airinge clothes tell all most night : then I praied, and supped, and then, after A whill, went to bed

[*The* :19: *day*]
After prairs I was busie in my chamber : then I praied, accordinge to Custome, and went to diner : after, I reed and wrought and was Vesited by my brother, and, after I had praied and suped, I reed and so went to bed

[*The* 20 : *day*]
After priuat praier I went about some busenes, and then dined : after, I wrette to Mr Rhodes, and reed of the bible : then I went to priuat praier and so to supper : after, to priuat praier and then to bed

[*The* :21: *day*]
After I was readie I went to the minster to the lecture,[404] and then I Came home and praied, and so went to diner : after, I was busied in my Chamber tell praier time, and then I praied, and so went to supper : after, to praiers and so to bed

[*The* :22: *day*]
After prairs, I reed and dined : after, I bought a litle spininge whell, and spanne of that tell prairs time : after, I went to supper and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :23:]
In the morninge I went to wesminster, and after Cam home and diner : and so kept in all that day, it beinge so stormy I Could not goe by water to the friers

[*The* :24:]
After I was readie I was veseted by Mr thickston : after he was gone I praied, then dined, and my Cosine bouchier with vs :

after, I persused some papers, and wrett to Mr Fenton for Annie france,[405] and, after, I wrett alitle to Mr Rhodes, and so went to spininge : after, I was veseted by my brother, Sir Edward Hoby, and after his departure I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper and to bed

[*The* :25.]
when I had praied and repented for my slidinge, I talked with Mr Ienkins, who brought me a letter from Mr liſter : he ſtaied dinner : the talke we had was moſt of our bill,[406] and of his brothers matter with Mr beuerley [407] : after diner Came Mr beuerley to me, with whom I talked a whill of itt : after they were gonn I buised my selfe in my chamber tell all moſt night, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 26: *day*]
In the morninge Came my Cosine Dakins and offered his composition for linton : after I was readie I went to praier, and then talked with Mr Inkins, after, tell we went to diner : after, I begane to writt to Mr Rhodes, and then Mrs Thornborowe Came, and with I had talke of litle purpose : after she was gone my Cossine bouser came, &, after he had tould me that the matter betwene S^{ir} John Sauill and Mr wortley was put ouer to the Comune Lawe, I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, I went to supper and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* :27: *day*]:
this day and the next I went not forth, for I was not well, and was Vesited by Mr Genkins and my Cossine briges [408]

[*The* :29: *day*:]
After I had praied I reed, and went to diner : In the afternone I was vesited by Mr Genkins, who tould me that young Goodericke, for his Drawinge of his Dager and ſtrikinge one before the Readers, was fined /200^{li}/, expulsed the house, impresoned, bound to the Good behaviour, and inioyned to Confesse his fault and aske pardon in all the Courtes : and, furthermore, he tould vs orf the like punishment of an other that querled in the ſtrett : after he was gonn I went to priuat examenation and praier : after, to supper : then I praied some after and so went to bed/

[*The lordes day* :30:]
After priuat praier I went to the minſter, wher I hard a good sermon by one of the prebendes : after I was Come home and had dined, I went to the blake friers, from whence I returned home and sett downe in my teſtement the cheffe notes deliuered by Mr Egertone : and when I had praied I went to supper, and so, accordinge to my Cuſtome, I praied and went to bed

[*December* :1600: *The* :1: *day*]
After I was readie, and had praied and reed, I walked, sett my hand to a release to my Cossine Strangwaise of all debtes and sutes that I might Clame any thinge from him, and so went to dinner : after Came yonge Mr Theckſtone, and so I went to the minſter to see the monementes : after, I walked and was veseted by my Cosine Cookes wiffe, and, after they were gone, I went to readinge and praier

[*The* .2: *day*:]
After priuat praier I reed, and walked to the Comune Garden : after dinner I was busie in my chamber, and was veseted by my Cosine bouchier : after, I performed my ordenarie exercises tell bed time

[*The* :3: *day*]
After praiers I reed, and wrett to Mr Rhodes, which I sent him by Mr Etheringtone : after, I dined and spent the moſt of the after none w^th^ Mr Genkins & Mr Hoby, walkinge abroad : and att night I went to priuat praier and examenation/

[*The* :4: *day*]
this day I obserued my ordenarie exercises and wrett to Mr liſter : was veseted in the after none by Mr Iobe Throgmorton,[409] bought Mr Rodes plate, and so went to priuat praier

[*The* :5: *day*:]
After praier I went about packinge of some ſtuff, and talked with my Cosine bouchier : after I had dined, I went to the Court to my siſter Hoby [410]: and, after, I Came into the ſtrand to my newe lodginge : and, after, I went to super with my lord of linbrick

[*The* .6: *day*]
this day I was veseted by Mr Iobe throgmorton, and at night my lord of limbrick and his wife supped with vs, she hauinge kept me Companie the after none at my lady bourles

[*The lordes day* .7: *day*]
In the morninge I went to Mr Docter webſters lecture, and in the afternone to Mr Egertons, and, after I Came home, I wrete In my teſtementes notes of the sarmons

[*The* :8: *day*]
After praier I went to my lord bourleys, beinge invited thether : and, after I Came home, I paied Stephen Tewble 7^{li}[411] that was owinge him, part of a greater som : and so, tell night, performed my orderarie exercises

[*The* :9: *day*:]
After praier I wrett to Mr Rhodes, and was, after dinner, visited with Mr Genkins, my Cosine John Cooke, my Cosine bouchier, and Mr Gibsone the atturnie.

[*The* :10: *day*]
this morninge, after Mr Hoby had sent his letters by Mr Gibson, and I had praied, reed, wrought, and dined, I was veseted in the afternone by Mrs Thornborowe, my Cosine william Cooke, Mr Roland whitt : [412] and, after they were gon, I went to priuat medetation and praier : after supper Came in Mr Genkins and, when I had praied, I went to bed

[*The* :11: *day*]
when I had praied I dined, and, sonne after, Went to my siſtere Sidnes : [413] after, to my lady Russils : and when I Came home I went to priuat readinge and praier : after, Mr Genkins came to vs, and, after supper and he gome, I went to priuat praier and so to bed

[*The* :12 *day*]
After praier I talked with Mr Smith and/dimed : afterward I was vesited by my Cosine Sthnope, and, when he was gone, I went to priuat praier and then to supper wth my lord of limbrick who Came to vs

[*The* .13: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to worke, and, after I had dined, I was vesited by my Cosine John Cooke : after, I busied myself in my Chamber and then went to priuatt readinge and praier, and after went to the Busshoppe of limbrickes to supper, from whence, when I Came, I went to praier and so to bed

[*The lordes day* :14:]
After priuat praier I went to the church : after, I Came hom and sett downe some notes : then dined : after, I went to Mr Egertons sermon and so, within litle time, I went to priuat readinge and praier, and settinge downe some notes I had Colected

[*The* :15: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to worke, and after to diner : in the afternone I was vesited by my Cosine Iohn Cooke, and, when he was gome, I went to priuat praier and readinge : after, Mr Mansfeld Came, and Mr Genkins, who suped with vs : and after supper Came in Mrs Thornboro, and, when they were all gone, I went to priuat praier

[*The* :16: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to worke and sonne after to diner : when I had dined, Mrs Thornborowe, my Mother, and my selfe, went in a Cotch in to the feeldes and there walked : after I Came hom I rested me a whill, and then went to priuat examenation and praier : after supper I went againe to priuat praier and reading, and so to bed

[*The* :17: *day*]
After my praier and readinge I went in to the feeldes with Mistress Thornborow : after, I Came home and went to dinner : then I wrought tell it was allmost darke, and then Mrs Thornborowe came in, and, after she was gone, I went to priuat praier and readinge, and so to supper, hauinge Mr Genkins and Mr Iauson : and, after they were gone, I went to praier and so to bed

[*The* 18: *day*]
After praier I went a walkinge and my Mother : after I Came home and had praied and dined, I was vesited by Mistress Thornborow and Mistress Cotten[414] : after, I wrought, and was visited by my brother Hoby : after, I was busie about the house,

and receiuinge asute of blake satan for Mr Hoby, and after went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* :19: *day*]
After priuat praier and readinge I went to walke : after, I Came home and praied : then I dined and with vs my lord of limbrick and his wiffe : after, I went w^th hir to hir howse, wher she made me a medeson : after, went to my lady Russils, and then I Came home and praied, and so went to supper and then to bed

[*The* :20: *day*]
After priuat praier and readinge I went to worke, and then to praier and so to diner : after, I talked w^th Mr Betnam who dined with vs, & then I went w^th Mrs Thornborow to the exchang [415]: after, I Came home and praied

[*The lordes day* :21:]
After praers I went to Mr webſters sarmon : from thence to my lady Russils to diner : from thence, to the black friers and so home, wher I was vesited by my Cosine Iohn Cooke and Mrs Thornborow, who I left a whill, and went to priuat praier and examenation

[*The* :22: *day*]
The moſt of this day I was not well : we were accompaned at diner w^th Mr Smith, and, in the after none, w^th Mrs Thornborow : and after hir departinge I receiued letters from Hacknes by Tho: wray : and so, after, I went to priuat praier and reading. The 23.24:25 et [416] 26 : daies I was not well of a great Colde, so that I kept my chamber and went not in to my closítt, and was visited by Mrs. Thornborowe euerie day

[*The* :27: *day*]
I was somthinge better, but had so great a Cough that I Could not goe abroad, nor the next day goe to the church, but excercised my selfe at home in writinge, readinge, and prainge, as well as I Could [417]

[*The* 29 *day*] [418]
After praier I reed ouer certaine papers of inſtruction w^ch I had receiued from Mr Rhodes : after, I dined, and, in the after none, I went abroad to walke : after I came home Mrs Thornborowe kept me Companie, and when she was gone I went to priuat praier : after I went to the busshope of limbrickes to supper

[*The* :30: *day*]
After priuat praiers I kept all this day with Mr Hoby, who was very farr out of temper with a lousnes,[419] fearinge auguy : at night I went to priuat praier and readinge : we were visited by Mrs Thornborowe, who dined with vs, and, in the after none, w^th^ Mr Smith and Mr Dene [420]

[*The* .31: *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie about Mr Hoby, and then went to dinner : after diner I went to the exchange to buy a new years guifte : after I Came home, Mr Gatts Came visitt vs, and, when I had done some busines in my chamber, I went to priuat praier and examenation/

[*Ianuarie* :1600: *The* :1: *day*]
After prairs I kept Companie with Mr Smith that dined w^th^ Vs, and, in the after none, Mr Hoby & I went to weſtminſter : after, we Came home and then I, beinge not well, did sonne after supper goe to bed

[*The* :2: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I went about, and did help to make readie diner : after, I was Vesited by Mr fuller and Mrs Thornborowe : after, I went to priuat examenat and praier, and so to supper

[*The* :3: *day*:]
After priuat praier, wherin I praised god for the safe receite of some letters, I went about som busenes for Mr Hoby tell dinner tim : after, I spent it with him at my booke and at my work, he being not well, tell 5 a cloke, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The lordes day* :4:]
After priuat praier I went to the church : then to dimer : after, to Mr Egerton lecture, and from thence to my lady Russils : after I had talked priuatly with hir a whill, I Came home and, sonne after, went to priuatt prairs and medetation/

[*The* ·5: *day*]
this day I performed my ordenarie exercisede, and was vesited by my lord Clinton, and suped with the busshope of limbricke at his lodginge

[*The* 6: *day*]
this day Mrs Thornborowe and hir Cosine dined with vs, and, in the after none, Mr Hoby, my Mother, and my selfe, went to visitt some freindes who, beinge not at home, we retourned : & at my accustomed time I went to priuat praier and readinge

[*The* ·7: *day*:]
After priuatt praers I went about, and, when I had dined, I went to my lady Russils, and there I hard of the solemnetie at Courte [421] : after, I went with my mother to se the glase house, [422] and from thence to vesitte my lady shurley [423] : and I Came home and found Mr Gatts, and, when I had talked a whill with Mr Hoby, I went to priuatt praier and examenation

[*The* 8: *day*]
in this time I was accompaned wth Mr Fuller [425]

After priuatt praier I dined, and, sonne after, I went to walsingams house, wher I saw my lady Rich, my lady a Ruttland, and my lady walsingame [424] : after I Cam home I was pained in the toothach which Continewed with me 4 days after, in which time I exercised prainge & readinge as I was able, and tooke phisike of Doctor Lister, who, coming to se me the 4 day after my paine, beinge the .12: of this moneth, tould me of my lady of Bedfords death [426] the night before, which was the Lordes day, who was well at the sarmon in the after none, and dead that night

[*The* 13 *day*]
After prairs And readinge I went to diner : after dinner I wrought, and was accompaned with Mrs Thornborow : after, I went to priuat praier and examenation

[*The* :14: *day*]
After priuat praier and readinge I went to worke, and brake my fast, and wrought tell diner time : after diner I went to work againe, and was accompaned with Mrs Thornborow, and, after, walked a whill, and then went to priuatt praier and examenation

[*The* :15: *day*:]
After priuatt praier I went to readinge and worke tell diner,

and after, tell some Companie Came in, Mrs Thornborowe and Mr Theckſton : after, I walked a whill, and then went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* :16 *day*]
this day I was vesited in the afternone wth fuller, wth whom I had good chriſtian Conference, how [427] Expounded apsa: [428] vnto me, and tould me his praier was to god that, in the actions of god which he was to perform, none of his owne affections might be mingled

[*The* :17: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to my worke, and of that wrought tell I had made an ende after diner, beinge accompaned wth my brother and Mrs Thornborow : after, I went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The Lordes day* :18:]
After priuatt praers I went to the Church, and then I came home and went to diner : after, I went to Mr Egertons sermons, and then went to se my Lady Russill, and so Came home : and, after a whill, went to priuat praier with Comfort, I thanke god, hauing preualed againſt mine enimie

[*The* 19 *day*]
After I had praier I went to keepe my Mother Companie, who was not well : then I wrought tell diner time : after I had dined I went againe to worke, and so Mr Doc: Liſter Came in to me, who gaue me a letter from his brother, signifiynge the death of Miſtress Rhodes [429]: I wrett presently to Mr Rhodes and him, and, sone after, Mr Smith [430] and Miſtress Thornborowe Cam in, and tould vs of the execution, and when they were gonne I went to priuett praier and medetation/

[*Iaunarie* .20: 1600:]
After priuatt praier I went to worke : after, I praied and dined : after, I wrought againe tell all moſt night, and then I talked with my mother of good thinges, and so went to priuatt examenation and praier

[*The* 21: *day*]
After priuat praier I went to work, and at diner time Came in Mr Smith who, of his owne kindnes, brought vs /10^{li}/: after

dinner Came in my Cosine Iohn Cooke and Miſtress Thornborow, and she gaue me a fann : and so, after they were all gone, I went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* :22: *day*]
After I had praied and wrought, and wrought a whill before diner, I after I went with Mr Hoby to my Lady a wosſters,[431] with whom we sawe my Lady harbert[432]: after, we went to to Mr Anslowes, and thence to my lady Russils and so home, wher we found a letter from Mr Liſter : after I had reſted awhill, I went to priuat praier and medetation

[*The* :23: *day*]
After praiers I wrought tell diner : after, I wrought tell my Cosine Cooke Cane and Miſtress Thornborow : then I went with them and my Mother to my lord Burley : after I was Come home I receiued a measag from my Lady Russils, by the busshoppe of Limbricke, touchinge a house that she had Gotten for Vs : and, after, I was busie in my Chamber, and so went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 24 day]
this was a day of vesetation, in which I dined with my lady Russill, after went to the Courte to my Siſter Hoby, then went to my Aunte Cooks : from thence to my lady Burley and so home, wher, after praier, I went to supper

[*The Lordes day* 25]
this day I hard Mr fuller preach at my lord Burleys, wher I dined, and, after diner, Came in Mr Ewry,[433] so that we Came a way, rather giuinge place to him then our affections whic might haue bin prouoked : after I Came home Mr Hoby rede to me a sarmon of Vdale,[434] and After I lay downe, being not well, when, after a litle sleepe, Mr fuller Came in, and he repeated to vs the subſtance of Mr Egerton Sarmon/

[*The* 26 *day*]
this day I, beinge not well, praied and reed in mine owne chamber, and had Mr Bettnam to diner : after I had talke with Mr Betnam touchinge my Mothers assurance, and then, beinge agreed that he should drawe the bookes,[435] Miſtress Thornborowe Came in, and, after she was gonne, My Aunte Cooke wth hir sons and Daughters : after, I went to praiers and so to supper

from [436] the :26: of Iaunarie vnto the :8: of feb: I remained weake, and so ill that I Could not goe out of my chamber : And, vupon the Lordes day in the morninge, begann the treason of the Earles of Esix, Suthhamton, and Rutland, with their assotiates, to appeare to the vewe of all that were not ouer partially blind : from that day I remained sickly, but not so ill, tell the :16: day, vpon which day was Captain Lea Arained, and, the day following, Executed for his intention to Murther the Quens Maiestie : the :19: day was the Earle of Suthhamton and Esixe arained and Condemned :[437] this day, I thank god, I was better then before, so that I Continewed my orderarie exercises in my Cchamber

this 19 day Came our Horsses to London from Shepie [438]

The 20: day was 3 Arained and Condemned Sir (Edward Mr Iohn Litelton and Orill) [439] which was of the Consperisie

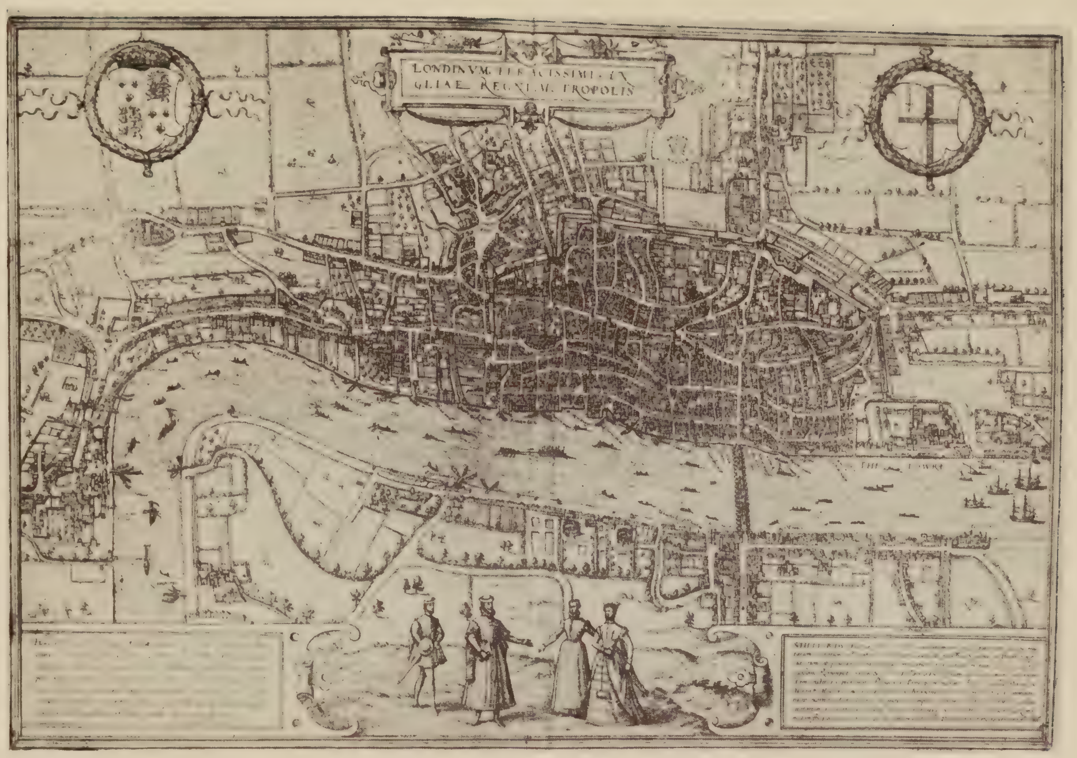
[*The* 21: *day*]
I was well recouered and kept Mr Betnam Companie, who dined with vs, and Mr Stillington : at night I praied and so went to bed

[*The Lordes day* :22: *day*]
this day was rainie so that I Could nor durst goe abroad but exersised in the house, with prainge and reading and singing psa:, and Conferinge : in the after none Came Mr fuller from Mr Egertons sarmon, and he deliuered vnto vs the some of what he had deliuered : after, I praied and supped, and so went to bed

[*The* :23: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I went to my worke, after I had reed of the bible : sonne after, to Dinner : then we went to packinge some thinges for the Contrie : after Came in Mr Iohn Mansfeeld, who treated with Mr Hoby and my selfe touchinge a priuatt agrement wth his Cosine Ewrie : Mr Robert Stillington like wise Came to visitt vs : after all was gone I went to priuat praier, and, after, I went to supper, and after to bed

[*The* :24: *day*]
After prairs I went to work, and, hauinge reed a Litle, I talked with some that Came to Dine with vs, as Mr Betname, Mr Stillington, and Mr Smith : after diner I talked with Mr Betname,

PLATE V



LONDON IN LADY HOBY'S DAY

From Braun & Hohenberg's Civitates Orbis Terrarum, published 1612-18

[*face p. 164*

and, after a whill, Cam in Mr Etherington, Mr Ienkins, and Mr Briges : after, I Concluded with Mr Betnam touchinge a recognesance, and so I went to priuat prairs : after, I bought a whell [440]: then Mr Yeardly Came in and after that Mr Smith, who ſtaied supper

[*The* :25: *day*]
After priuat praiers I brake my faſt and reed, and sonne after Came in Mr Stillington and tould vs of the Death of the Late Earle of Esixe at the Tower : after, we went to diner, and, after, I wrett a letter to Mr Rhodes

[*The* :26: *day*]
After priuatt praers I reed of the bible, and then went to worke : after, I dined : after diner I wrought a whill, and after I talked with those that Came with my Cosine Dakins, and others Came in to se me : after, I went to priuat readinge and medetation

[*The* 28: *day*]
I went to the Court to se my Lady warwick,[441] and the next day I went againe to se the Quene : and the Day followinge I trussed vpe our ſtuffe [442] to be sent into the Cuntrie : the next day, beinge the 2 day of March, I tooke my Iournie towardes Yorkshire,[443] and, the Lordes euen followinge, I Came to Mrs Terlingtons house,[444] wher I ſtaied the Lordes day : the day after I Came the water side, and the next morninge I, hauinge a faire tide, to Hull : I Came that night to Linton wher I, beinge sicke, ſtaied there from the 10 to the :18: of March : and then I Came home to Hacknes [445] wher I remained very well vntell the 25,[446] which night I was Verie sicke of a fitt, as I think of the ſtone, and Collike, for one hower and an halfe : after which time, I praise god, I, hauinge ease, tooke good reſt all the night after

[*March* 1601: *The* 26: *day*:]
this day I kept my chamber, and, as I was able, I wrought and reede and had Mr Ardington to read to me and Mr Rhodes : some time we sung psa:, and, att my accuſtomed times, I went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* 27: *day*]
After my accuſtomed prairs I did eate and read : after, I was

busie tell diner tim : then, after diner, I paied/10^{li}/to Mr Lacie of Seamer, and Continewed to exercis my selfe in some beusenes tell praier, hauing Mr Rhodes and Mr Ardington to read to me : after, I went to supper and so to the Lecture : after, I went to bed well, I thank god

[*The Lordes euen* 28: *day*]
After prairs I was busie tell diner time : after, I talked with Mistress Bell who Came to offer me the saruice of one of hir Daughters [447]: after, I hard Mr Ardington Read, and reed my selfe a Catzisimie of the Lord supper, and, preparinge my selfe by priaer and medetation, I sonne after went to supper

[*The* 29: *the lordes day*]
After priuat prairs I tooke leaue of Mr Ardington and Mr Netelton, and then, tell diner time, was busie packinge stuffe to send to Yorke : after I had dined I was busie in the kicthine, and, at my accustomed time, went to priuatt prairs and so to supper

[*The* 30:]
After priuatt praier I went downe and wrought with my maides : before diner I praied and read of the bible : after Diner I went downe againe, and was busie tell 4 a clock : then I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read, and, after, I went to priuat medetation and praier

[*The* 31:]
After prairs I went about the house and wrought tell allmost Diner time : then I praied and reed, dined, and was busie tell all most night in the house : and then I went to priuat medetation and praier

[*The* :1: *day*: [448]]
this day, for prainge, readinge, and workinge, I Continewed my ordenarie exercises, with much Comfort and peace of Conscience, I thanke god, hauinge Learned some thing from Mr. Rhodes his readinge vnto me, as, first, that no Callinge is lawfull with out a growne [449] for itt in godes word : 2º, that the title of Lord Archbusshopes are Vnlawfull : 3º, that no minister should be made without a minestrie and charge, vnto which he should be ordained

[*The* 2: *day*]
Hauinge my health, I thanke god, I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* 3 *day*]
this day we were accompaned with Mr Crakeroffe[450] att diner, and Iohn Dowson : Mr Hoby wrett Concerninge Mr Bankes, his dealinge by him, vnto the Counsill att Yorke, [451] and, att night, I went to priuat praier and examenation/

[*Aprill* :4:]
this day I performed my accuſtomed exercises, I praise god, and was allmoſt all the after none in the Garden Sowinge seed,[452] whether Mr Busshill came to se vs : after, I returned in to my Chamber, and there reed and praied tell all moſt I went to supper

[*The lordes day* :5:]
Hauinge praied I brake my faſt and then went to the church, wher, hauinge hard the sermon and receiued the Lordes supper, I returned home, and priuatly gaue thankes : the reſt of the day, after the afternone sermon, I spent in readinge, singing, praing, and hearinge repeticions :

[*The* 2 *day of the week* .6:]
I, hauinge praied according to my Vse, I wrought in the house with my maides all the afternone, tell I went to priuatt medetation and praier

[*The* 7: *day*]
After prairs and readinge I kept Mr Gatt[453] Companie : after Diner, I wrought and hard Mr Rhodes read, sent away besse Stafford : after, walked about with Hoby, and then returned to priuatt reading and praier

[*The* 8: *day*:]
After I had praied and that Mr Hoby was gone towardes Yorke,[454] I went about the howse, and then reed and wrought a whill before diner : after, I went wth my Maides in to the Garden, and, towardes night, I kept Mr Maude Compenie a whill : then I went to priuatt prairs and medetation and readinge/

[*The* :9: *day*]
thes day I Continewed my ordenarie exercises, I praise god, without sicknes or trouble : and so, like wise, the 10 and :11: day

[*The lordes euen* 11: *day*]
After priuat praiers I was busie in the Kitchine and garden tell diner time, and, after, tell Mr Hoby Came home : and after I had walked a litle abroad, I went to priuatt prairs and examenation

The Lordes day :12: *day* [455]]
This day, I praise god, I hard the exersices and receiued the sacrementes with much Comfort, and in health Continewed my Cuſtom

[*The* 2 *day of the weeke* 13: *day* [456]]
As, through corruption, we vse not the blessinge of peace as we ought, so are we to expecte new temptations to humble vs for our former necclegence, and so I haue benne, this day, boffeted for better heed

[*The* 3 *day of the weeke* :14:]
After I had reed and praied I went about the house, made a saule [457] for a sore beaſt, then I Came to worke into my chamber, and so went to diner : after, I walked a whill & spake to Iohn Dowson for Mault, and so went to worke tell praier time

[*The* 15 *day The* 16 *day*] These 2 daie [458] I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and wrought moſt of a token I sent to London

[*The* 17 *day*]
This day blakeborn [459] Cutt his foot with a hatchett

[*The* :18: *day*]
this day I finished my worke, wrott Letters to London, talked with Mr Stillington, praied at my accuſtomed times, and dressed Tho Blakbornes foott : and, after, went to readinge and preparation for the next day

[*The Lordes day* :19:]
this day it pleased god to blesse my reading and medetation, and, in the afternone my hearinge of Mr Vrpith : after, I Came home and Caused Mr Stillington to Read of Grenhame, and, after, I went to priuatt readinge and praier

[*The* 2 *day, of the weeke, the* 20:]
this day my Mother Came to Hacknes, and ſtaied the next day, which was it when Mr Hoby tooke his iournie to London : att which time, I thank god,

[21: *day*]
I Continewed my exercises in good health, and at night hard Iohn Corrow praie :

[*The* 22]
my Mother went in the morninge betimes, and after she was gonne I dressed vp my Closett, and was buseed about that all the day tell night, at which time Iohn Corrow praied and reed publeckly : and, after I had performed som priuat dutie, I tooke order for peters going to the markett, and went to bed

[*The* 23 *day*]
Miſtress Brutnell accompaned me at diner, and in the after none Mr Rhodes Cam home, and his brother Edward, who brought me a booke from his wiffe : after, I talked with Mr Coniers of Scarborow, who went to London : and, after he was gone, I praied, and dressed Tho Blackbourns Legg, and after went to readinge and medetation

[*Aprill The* 24:]
This day I performed my ordenarie exercises, and wrett to Mr Hoby by Mr Coniers

[*The* :25: *day*:]
After praers and breakfaſt I went to church : when the sarmen was done I praied, and dressed blackbourns Legge : after diner I went Diuerse busenes about the house, and hard Mr Rhodes read, and after went to priuatt examenation and praier

[*The Lordes day* :26:]
After I was readie I went to the church, and, after praers and sermon, I Came home and dressed Blackbourns foote : after, I dined, and after I talked and reed to some good wiffes : after, I praied and reed, and wrett notes in my bible of the morninge exercise : after, I went to the church, and, after sarmon, I dressed a poore mans hand : and after that I walked a broad, and so Came to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 27 *day*]
After priuat praier I was busie about the house, and dressed my

saruants foot and another poore mans hand, and talked with others that Came to aske my Counsill : after, I went into the Garden, and gaue some hearbes vnto a good wiffe of Erley [460] for his [461] garden : after, I Came to diner, praied, and went to diner : after, I talked a whill wth Mr Rhodes and his brother, and, after that, went to worke, and hard Mr Rhodes read of Mr perkins new booke [462] : and, after, went to walke, and about the house, and then went into my Clositt, and then examened my selfe and praied

[*The* 28 *day*]
After priuat praier I went to worke, and, before diner time, came my Cosine Iohn Bouser, with whom I kept Companie vntell diner : after, we walked forth, and, when he was gone, I dressed packeringes hand : after, I hard Mr Rhodes read of perkin, and after I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* :29: *day* :]
After prairs I wrett to Mr Hoby and my Cossine Bouchier : after, I dined and wroughte tell allmost night : then I praied, and, after supper, I hard Mr Aston [463] praie and reade, and so went to bed

[*The* :30: *day*]
After praers I went downe, and, before diner, Came Mr Hunter,[464] wth whom I kept Companie tell his goinge away. After, I went and wrought with my Maides tell allmost night, and then I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*May* :1: *day*]
After I had hard the sarmon at the church, I praied and dined : and, after diner, wrett to Mr Hoby by Mr Etherington : after He was gone I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 2 *day the Lordes euen*]
After I had praied I wound yearne tell dinner time : then I praied, and dined : in the afternone I receuied letters by Mr Vrpith from Mr Hoby, and, after he was gon, I went to priuat praier and examenation/

[*The Lordes day* :3:]
After I had ben at the church I praied : and, after diner, talked of good thinges to some of my neighbours, and, when they were at

Catizisinge, I wrett notes in my bible of the chapter : after, I dressed the sores I had in hand, and, when I had wretten a letter to my Mother, I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* 4 *day*]
After a few drowsie praiers I went about the house, omittinge, thorowe necclegence, some exercise before I practised : after diner I walked abroad, god notwithstanding giuinge me comfort, in some thinges, beyond hope : after, I praied, and, after supper, hard the lecture

[*The* :5: *day of May* 1601 :]
After praers I went to the church, wher I hard a sarmon : after, I Came home and hard Mr Rhodes read : after diner I went abroad, and when I was come home I dresed some sores : after, I hard Mr Rhodes read, and wrought with in a while : after, I went to see a calfe at Munckmans, which had :2: great heades, 4 eares, and had to ether head a throte pipe besides : the heades had longe heares like brissels about the mouths, such as n'other Cowe hath : the hinder legges had no parting from the rumpe, but grewe backward, and were no longer but from the first Ioynte : also, the backe bone was parted about the midest bicke, and a rowne howle was in the midest into the bodie of the Calfe : but one would haue thought that to haue comed of some strocke it might gett in the Cowes bely : after this I Came in to priuat medetation and praier

[*The* :6: *day*]
After I had praied, buesed my selfe about dyinge some cloth : and, after I had dined, I went to the dales wher I was, all the after none, seeing som work : and, after I Came home, I kept Mr ward Companie tell praier time

[*May* 1601 : *The* ·7: *et* 8 *day*]
these :2: daies I Continewed my accustomed exercises of praier and medetation, and was at the Dales all most all the after none/

[*The* :9:: *day*]
this day I kept my chamber and tooke phisicke, being, all the night before, pained in my teeth so that I nether slept nor tooke rest

[*The* :10: *day*]
I was for my paine Eased, but my fase was swolen, and so I kept

my chamber, saue that I went to the Church, both fornonne and after, to the sarmons : and so, I thanke god, had good Comfort

[*The* :11: *day*]
I kept my chamber, and hard Iohn Corrow and Mr Rhodes read to me : and, in the afternone, some of my neighbours Came and sate wth me

[*The* :12: *day*]
I hard this day, after I had praied, Mr Rhodes read the booke of my lord of Esixe treason, and I wrought : and so like wise in the after none Iohn Corowe and he did read by Course vnto me tell a litle before I went to priuat praier and medetation.

[*The* 13: *day*]
I Receiued 41: sheppe from my Mother [465]

After praier I wrough, and hard Mr Rhodes and younge Coroow read : after diner I dispatched all buseneses in my chamber, because I was not well, and at night I went to priuat praier, and after supper to the Lecture

[*The* :14: day]
In the morning I praied, hard Mr Rhodes read, and wrought : after diner I went about the house, and kept with my Maides tell all most night : then I went in to my Chamber and did some busenis : and, this after none, tooke a Lecture of Rhetorike [466] : and after, at my time, went to priuat medetation and praier

from the 14th tell the 20: I was both in paine and weake

Only the Lordes day, in the Morninge,[467] I hard the sarmon, but was so ill that I Could not goe the afternone, and was accompanied with my Cosine Isons wiffe tell allmost night, when I went to bed

[*The* :21: *day* [468]]
After prairs I went about the house, and sonne after to the church : after diner I went about and wrought, and, before supper, tooke Blackbours accountes for shepe he had sould : and after praied and so went to supper

[*The* 22:]
In the morninge I receiued letters from Mr Hoby : after, I praied and dined : then I wrougt : and, after, I walked to the Dales, and at night I returned to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* :23:]
In the Morninge I wrett to Mr warde of Skarborowe : after, I praied and went about the house : after dinner I was busie in the Kitchine and in my chamber, and after I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The Lordes day the* :24:]
After praier I went to the church, and, after I Came from thence, I praied and reed : after, I dined : then I talked a whill, and after wrett notes in my bible, and reed, tell church time, to a sicke maid in my house : after, I went to the church, and at my accuſtomed times went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*May. The* :25: *day*]
In the morninge, after priuat prairs, I sente vp for Mr procter,[469] and Gaue him 20^{li}, in parte of paiment of a greater some : after diner I wrought, and Continewed my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* .26: *day*]
I praied, wrought, and dined : tooke a lecture of Rhe : [470] in the After none, and then went to priuat praier at my accuſtomed hower

[*The* 27: *day*]
After priuatt praier I wrett to Mr Stillingt, and dispacthed a messhinger to him : after, I reed, and wrought tell :2: a cloke : then I praied and, after, eate a litli : then I went about the house and was busie in the Kitchine, and after I praied.

[*The* .28: *d*:]
After praier I wrought, reed, went about the house, and praied againe before diner : after, I talked with Mr Bell and one Halles, that brought his daughter heather : and after I kept Companie with my Mother, that Came from Linton : and after I went to priuat examenation and praier

[*The* :29: *day*:]
this day I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and was vesited by my Cosine, Mr Arthur Dakins, and others

[*The* :30: *day* :]
This day, beinge the lordes euen, I went to the church in the afternone and hard the Exercise againſt the recepte of the lordes suppe [471]

[*The lordes day* :31: *day*]
this day I was at the church and hard both the sarmons, forenone and after : yet I had some paine of the toothach, but did not much nor long trouble me, I thanke god

[*The first day* : *June* :]
this day I went againe to the church, hard the sarmons before diner and after, and was vesited by Mrs Harision and Mrs Bell/

[*The* :2: *day*:]
this day I was vesited, in the forenone, by the Balifes of Scarborow and the preacher there : and, in the after none, after they, my Cossine Dakins, Mr ward and his wiffe, had taken their leaues, and that I had dispatched letters by Mr Stillingtons messhinger to himselfe and Mr Hoby, I went to Mr Rhodes house [472] w^th^ my Mother and diuers other good wiffes, wher we supped : and, after we had all praied togeather, we Cam home

[*The* :3: *day* :]
After priuat praier I talked with Mr Hunter, and after w^th^ my Cosine Bouchier and his wiffe, who like wise Came to vesitte me : in the afternone Came Mrs Elwick about hir husband and, towardes night, when they were all gone, I went to priuatt praier and examenation : after, I hard some of our men, and Mr Rhodes, were serued to be examened for the lord Ewrie [473]

[*June* : 1601: 4: *day*:]
After priuat prairs I went to worke, and then I went to the church because there was a child baptised, and asermon : after I had dined, I wrett to Scarborowe by Mr Ballife Coniers, and then talked with some of my me [474] touchinge directions, sent from London, touchinge their examenations at Malton : and at my accustomed time went to priuat praier

[*The* :5: *day*]
After praier I went to work, and hard Mr Rhodes read of a good booke : after, I had newes from my Mother that the lord Ewrys man had serued hir to be examened : after I had don about that matter I went to work, and then to priuat examenation and praier/

[*The* :6: *day*]
I hauinge performed all my accustomed exercises, I went, after diner, to Hacknes dales : and when I Came home Mr Nettelton

and his wiffe Came to see me, and, when I had saluted them, I went to priuat praier

[*The lordes day.* 7: *day*]
After praiers I went to Church, and, hauinge health, performed my exercises, as I might, for Strangers

[*The* :8: *day*]
this day I went to vesitt my Mother and my Cosine, Mai Isons: and, after I Came home, I went to priuat praier

[*The* 9 *day*:]
In the Morninge after prairs I walked abroad, and after diner I went to TrutesDall: and when I was Come hone I went to praier, and, after supper, to the lecture

[*The* :10: *day*]
After prairs I went about, and so to worke: after I had dined I spake with Cockerill and Glouer: after, I went to visitt Mothe pate, and so I Came home and went to examenation and priuat praier

[*The* :11: *day*]
After priuat prairs I went about the house and wrought amonge my Maides, and hard one read of the Booke of Marters: after, I walked with my Cosine Isons who Came to Vesitt me: after, I dined and, in the after non, walked againe with hir, and after we had talked a whill I went to priuat praier

[*The* :12: *day*]
I praied, walked about the house, wrett to my mother, and continewed my accuſtomed exercise with much Comfort, I thanke god

[*The* :13: *day*]
I wrett this day to my Lady Russill, and went about the house, and praied at my accuſtomed times, hauinge talked wth Hilarie and Bratwhath [475] that Came from malton/

[*The lordes* :*day the* :14:]
this day, after I was Comed from the church, Came Mr Genkins and his brother, by whose meanes I Could not performe those exercises which I was wont to doe [476]

[*June* 1601: *the* :15: *day*:]
After I was readie, and had dispatched Hilari with letters to

london, I talked with Mr Genkins tell he went away : after, I praied and dined : after diner my Cosine Robert Dakins Came, by whom I receiued letters from London : and so I wrett againe to mr Hoby, and kept him Companie tell his departure : and after I went about the house, and so went to priuatt praier and medetation/

[*The* :16: *day*:]
this day Mr Theckſtone and my Cosine, Ned Isons, Came and kept me all the after-none : and, after they were gone, I went about, and then to my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* :17: *day*]
After I had gone about the house I Came to priuatt praier, and after I went about : then, hauiuge dined, I walked abroad, and was busie tell praier time wth my Maides : after I receiued a letter from Mr Hoby, & so went to priuatt praier

[*The* :18: *day*]
In the Morninge I went about my accuſtomed exercises, which I Continewed all the day tell night, at which my olde Cosine, Arthur Dakine, Came to Hacknes to me : and, after supper, I hard the Lecture wth Comfort and proffitt, I praise god/

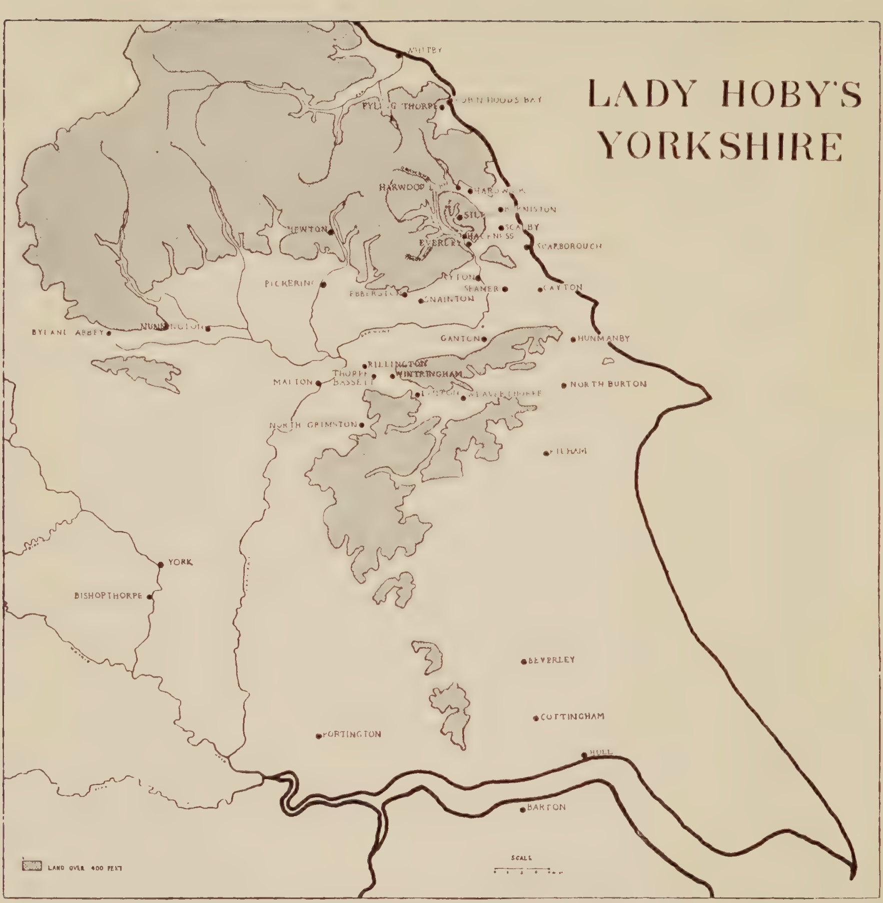
[*June* 1601: *the* 19 *day*]
this day I performed all my exercises, and in the after-none walked abroad, but Came not well home, and, sonne after supper, went to bed

[*The* : *Lordes euen* :20: *day*:]
After prairs I went about the house : after, I talked with my Cosine Dakins about his sonne, and, after dinner, wee walked abroade : and then at night I went to priuat medetation and praier/

[*The Lordes day* 21: *day*:]
After priuat praier I reed of the bible, and so went to the church : after, I Came home, and after diner I reed a Litle to som good wiffes, and after talked with my Cosine Dakins tell church time againe : after, I praied and went to church : then we walk abroad, and, after I Cam in, I went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* :22: *day* :]
After priuatt prairs I reed abroad wth my Cosine Dakine : after I Came home and that I had dined, I talked of good matters

PLATE VI



A MAP OF PLACES IN YORKSHIRE MENTIONED IN THE DIARY

[*face p. 177*

w^th him, and he reed to me, and after we went forthe and sawe some sheepe which he was to buy : after, I returned and went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* 23 *day*]
this day, in the afternone, Cam my younge Cosine, Arthur Dakine, and so his father and he were reconsiled

[*The* :24: *day*]
This day Came my Cosine Isons wiffe, and Mr Bell and his wiffe, and Lay att my house, to goe the next Morning to se my Mother and to hear a sarmon

[*Iune* 25:]
In the morninge I and the reſt of the Companie went to winteringam [477] and hard Mr willsone preach : after, we dined w^th my Mother, and then went to weatheropp and hard Mr Rhodes preach, which was desired thether, and so Came home to Hacknes

[*The* :26: *day*]
This day I went on the way with my Mother as farr as eberſton, and saw Mrs Etherington and so Came home, wher I found H Netelton Come from London, and Blackbourn from Yorke/

[*The* :27: *day*:]
After priuat prairs I went about the house, and, after diner, I hard Mr Rhodes read, and wrought : and, after I had gonn about, went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* :28: *day* [478]]
After prairs I went about the house, and after talked with Mr Lacy of Seamer : then dined, and in the after none was busie in my Chamber, and talked a whill w^th Mr Liſter who Came from York : and, sonne after, went to priuatt prairs and readinge

[*The* :29: *day*:]
this day, after prairs, I tooke my leaue of Mr Liſter, and after praied : then I wrought, and dined, and after walked to the Dalls.

[*The* 30 *day*]
After priuatt praier I went about, and then wrought, dined, reed of the bible, walked abroad : and, after I had taken order for some thinges, I went to priuatt praier

[*July* : 1601: *The* 1: *day* [479]]
this day I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and was veseted by Mr Hunter of the Mawis [480]

[*The* :2: *day* :]
As I was accuſtomed, I vsed my exercises, and was veseted by my Cosine Boucher, and Mr Gatt of Seamer:

[*The* :3: *day* :]
After praiers I went about and wrough, and then I praied, dined, and was busie painge saruantes wages, and seeinge som dispatched to the Markitt : and, at my accuſtomed hower, I went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* :4: *day*:]
After I had praied I went downe, and was busie in the paſterie [481] : hard Kate read a chapter : after, I went to worke and praied tell diner : after, I wrought tell church time, and then I went to haear the sarmon which was in regard of the Comunione the next day : and after I went a litle about, and at 5 returned into my Closltt

[*July the* :5: *The lordes day*:]
After priuat prairs I reed of Mr perkins, and after went to the church and hard the sarmon, and receiued the Comunionn : after, I praied, dined, and reed, and Conferred of good thinges to such wemen as dined with me : after, I went againe to the church, and after went a walkinge : then I came home and went to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* :6: *day.*]
After priuat prairs I went to Seamer, wher I dined, and ſtaied tell all moſt 5 for the heat : and after Came hom and went to priuat prairs

[*The* 7: *day.*]
I praied and writt notes this day as I was accuſtomed, and in the after none walked to the Dals

[*The* : 8 *day*]
After priuatt prairs I walked a bout, and dined, and was busie all the afternone about necessarie busenes, and at my time went to priuatt prairs

[*The* 9 *day*]
After prairs I receiued a letter from Mr Hoby, and Continewed my exercises

[*July* : 1601: *The* :10: *day*]
After prairs I went about, and was busie as I was accuſtomed, nether doinge nor receiuinge any great matter of note : and at my accuſtomed time went to priuat prairs, and sonne after supper to bed : and, after I was aslepe, Mr Hoby Came home

[*The* 11: *day*]
this day I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises

[*The Lordes day* :12:]
After I had praied I went to the Church, and, after Comunion and all was done, I Came home : in the after none I went Llikewise, and that day Continewed well, I thanke god

[*The* 13 *day*]
I had a sore fitt of the Colicke from 7 in the Morning tell 2 in the after none, and all that day Continewed both sick and weake

[*The* 14::]
this day Likewise I was verie weak, and therfore Could hardly performe any spirituall exercise

[*The* 15 *day*]
I was somthinge better this day, and praied a litle in the morninge, and in the after none went about : and, at my time, went to priuat prairs and examenation

[*July* 1601. 16: *day*]
this day Mr Varnie and my Cosine Bouser Came, and, after diner, I was a whill busie, but at my time I went and praied

[*The* 17 *day*]
After priuatt prairs I went about, and after diner I walked to the dals, whether Mr Hoby Came to me : after, I Came home and went to priuatt examenation and praier

[*The* 18 *day*:]
I was so weake with a fitt of the ſtone that my Mother Came to me, and I kept my Chamber

[*The* 19: *day*]
I was weake, yet so well that I went to the church, and was accompaned w^th^ my Cosine Isons and his wiffe, Mr Hunter, and Mr Robert Limen/

[*The* :20: *day*]
I was reasonable well, and Continewed my ordenarie exercises, and ſtilld Aqua : Vita :

[*The* 21: *day*]
Mr Hoby went to yorke, my Mother to Newton, and I was vesited with my Cosine Isons wiffe, who Came for hir brother in law, Heslerton/

[*The* 22: *day*:]
this day I praied, and went about the house as at other times/

[*The* 23 *day*]
this day I gott dinner for the house, and went about my accuſtomed exercises as I was wont

[*The* :24: *day*:]
this day I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and in the afternone walked to pickringe Close/

[*The* :25: *day*]
After priuat praier I went Newton to my Mother,[482] wher I dined : and, after diner, Mr Hoby, with Mr Measse, Mr Smith of Cottingame,[483] Came home to Hacknes with Bese Beuerley and he that was to Marie hir : and so I went to priuatt prairs and medetations.

[*The Lordes day* :26: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I went to the church, and, after, I praied, dined, and in the afternone Mr Hoby shewed Mr Smith the house : and, after we had againe beene at the church, we walked abroad, and after I returned to priuatt praier & medetation.

[*The* :27: *day*:]
After I was readie and had praied, I wente downe and wrought tell diner time : afte I walked abroad to some hay, and, at my accuſtomed Hower, I returned to priuatt readinge and praier.

[*The* 28: *day*]
After priuatt praier I went went [484] a bout, and was busie tell

dinner time, and after I wrought, and went to the dalles : and, when I Came home, Mr Hunter and his brother was gonne, and had bought 40 sheepe for 11^{li} to be paied att Bartlmew tide : and att my time I went to priuatt praier.

[*July* :1601 *The* 29: *day*:]
After priuat praier I walked into the Garden : after diner I wrought tell all moſt night, and then I went abroad with my Maides that were busie pullinge hempe : and after I Cam in to priuatt examenation and praier.

[*Thursday the* :30:]
II [485] vsed my acuſtomed exercises, and hard Mr Rhodes read of the true diCeplen of chriſtes church [486]

[*The* 31 *day*]
this day I praied, and at dinner time Came Mr ward and his wiffe from Scarborow, who ſtaied all the day with me : and, before supper, I went to priuatt praier and medetation/

[*The firſt day of Auguſte*]
this day I went about, Continewinge my accuſtomed exercises, and was Vesitted by Mr Ardington.

[*The Lordes day* :2: *day*]
After all the exercises were done, fore none and after, I slept a whill, being nott well, and was vesited by my Cosine Isons and his wiffe

[*The* 3 *day*]
I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and was busie in the house all the day

[*The* 4 *day*]
this day I was busie in the house, hauinge manie ſtrangers, because of the Courte that was kept [487] after Mr Hoby and my self, by godes goodnes, had gotten theſtate of Hacknes: [488] and when they were busie I went to vesitte Ingram procter who Lay sicke/

[*The* 5 *day*]
this day I Continewed my accuſtomed exercises, and wrough, hard Mr Ardingto read, and singe psa : tell I went to priuatt praier [489]

[*The* :6: *day*:]
After prairs I went about awhill, and then went to the church to the sarmon, which was made att Mr Procters buriall, who died this morning about 4 a Clock : after Diner I was vesited, and, after, I walked abroad, and so Cam in to priuatt praier and medetation

[*The* 7: *day*]
After praiers I wrett to my Mother, then I walked abroad : after, I dined : after, I was busie in my Closítt and then walked againe : and then I busied my selfe about the house, and hard some readinge, and after I went to priuatt praier

[*The* 8 *day*]
this day I praied, walked : and Mr Hoby agreed with our Millner,[490] and in the afternone Mr Ardington Reed to me, and Mr Netelton Came to the howse : &, at my time, I went to priuatt praier and medetation/

[*The Lordes day* :9:]
After prairs I did eate, and went to the church, and againe in the afternone : and at : 6: went to priuatt examenation and praier

[*The* :10: *day*]
After I had praied I was busie seeinge some roomes mad hansome for Corne : after, I praied, and dined : in the after none I made waxe lightes, and wrought : after, I went to my Closítt, and there reed and praied/

[*The* :11: *day*:]
After prairs I wrought, and hard Mr Ardington Read : after, I praied, and dined, and then I went about busie tell allmost night, when I went to priuatt praier/

[*The* :12: *day*:]
After prairs I wrought, as I was accustomed, with my maides, and hard Mr Ardington read : and, after I dined and had slept a Litle, I went to my worke againe, and hard Mr Ardington againe : after, I walked about with Mr Hoby, and so went to priuatt praier

[*The* :13: *day*:]
this day I was not verie well, yet I praied with Mr Ardington, priuatly, in the Morninge and before supper.

[*The* :14: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I wrett a letter to my lady Bowes [491] : after, I wrought and went about tell diner time : after dinner I walked to some haymakers, and after went aboute tell prairs time, and then read and praied priuatly, beinge vesited wth my Cosine Robert Dake

[*The* :15: *day*:]
After priuatt praier I wrought, and talked with my Cosine Robert Dakins : and after diner I went about, and walked abroad, and hard Mr Ardington read : after, I Cam home and went to priuatt praier, I praise god, hauinge obtained to ouer Come in some measure disordered affection

[*The Lordes day* :16: *day*:]
After priuat praier I went to the church, and after I Came home I praied, dined, and went againe to the Church : after, I walked with my Mther [492] abroad, and went at my time to priuat praier and writinge, after we had sunge a psa:

[*The* :17 *day*]
this day I praied as before, and in the after none I went with my Mother to Mr Proctres house, his sonne beinge gonn that day : after, I wrett to my lady Bowes, and a after I went to priuatt praier.

[*August* 1601: *the* 18 *day*:]
After prairs I tooke my leaue of my Mother : and after dinner I wrought a whill, and went to the dalls : after, I went about the house and so to priuatt praier.

[*The* 19: *day*:]
After priuat praier I went about the house, and after wrought and walked tell diner time : and so Like wise, after diner, I walked into the feeldes, and at my time went to priuatt quiatt praier

[*The* 20: *day*]
this day I went, after priuatt prairs, to se workmen ſtubb furrs : after, I dined, and all the afternone was busie in the house, and then went to priuatt praier

[*The* 21: *day*]
After prairs I walked to some workemen : after dinner I Walked

againe into our pastur, and so, after I had talked a whill with Mr Hoby, I went to priuatt praier/

[:22: *day* [493]]
After priuatt prairs I went to the Church : and in the after none I walked (after the sarmon) and thence Came in, and talked with my Maides of the sarme : and, after I had wretten, I went to priuatt praier

[*Lordes day* [494] *The* :23: day:]
After priuatt prairs I went about to gett some thinges readie against my Lord presedent [495] Cominge : in the after none Came Mrs Gerlington, who staied not Long, and then, at my accustomed time, I went to priuatt praier

[*The* :24: *day*:]
After priuatt praiers I busied my selfe all the day in the house, and sent for my Mother, and after, at 5, I went to priuatt prairs

[*The* 25 *day*]
After priuatt prairs I was busie all the day in expectation of my Lord Burleys Cominge : and att Night I went to priuatt praier :

[*The* 26: *day*]
this day, in the afternone, I had had a child brought to se that was borne at Silpho, one Talliour sonne, who had no fundement, and had no passage for excrementes but att the Mouth : I was ernestly intreated to Cutt the place [496] to se if any passhage Could be made, but, althought I Cutt deepe and seearched, there was none to be found.

[*The* 27 *day*]
the Lord Burley Came to Scarborowe and so to Seamer : and at Night Mr Strickland Lodged with vs.

[*August* 1601. *the* 28: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I tooke my Leaue of my Mother : and after dinner Came Mr Etherington, after whose departure I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* 29 *day*:]
After priuatt praier I went about the house : and after dinner Came Mr Stricklande, with whom I walked : and after I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* 30: *day*:[497]]
After priuatt praiers I reed, and kept Companie with Mrs Girlington and diuers that Came: in the after none I went to the church, wher I hard Mr ward preach: and after I had Considered of the sarmon, and taken my leaue of the ſtrangers, I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :31: *day*:]
After a few prairs I went about, and in the afternone walked to the dalls: and when I Came home I went to priuatt examenation and praier/

[*The firſt day of September*:]
After prairs I went about the house, and in the afternone I talked with Hilaree Beuerley [498]: after, I walked abroad with Mr Hoby, and, with a litle after, I went to priuatt examenation and prair

[*The* .2: *day*:]
After priuatt praier I went about the house, and all the day Continewed att home: and att night, I had read a letter that Came from Mr Rhodes, I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :3: day:]
After priuatt praier I went about: and after dinner I [499] Miſtress farlay Came and Mr Rhodes Mother: & after I had gonn a whill about the house I went to priuatt praier

[*The* :4: *day*:]
After priuatt praiers I walked to take order for the alteringe of my Mothers house [500]: after, Mr Hoby and I talked of some Complaintes made to him: then I dined, and after diner I Copied out a letter which Mr Hoby had wretten to the Busshopp of Limbricke, touchinge his agrement to peace: and after I went, at mine hower, to praier

[*Septb*: .1601: *The Lordes eue*:]
After priuatt praiers I had occasione to returne to praier againe by a domeſtecall iniurie: and after diner I vsed my accuſtomed exercises about the house: and, after I had perused Iohn wass [501] his accussinge Letter, I went to priuatt praier.

[*The Lordes day* :6: *day*:]

before I went to church wasse asked me forgiuenes

After priuatt prairs I went to the church : and after dinner I walked a whill with Mr Hoby : and, after I had againe binne att the church, I dressed Hilares finger, taked wth Anne Mathew about some abuse, and at my time went to priuatt praier

[*This* :7: *day*:]

I writt, after priuatt praers, in my bible : after diner I walked to the dalls : and at Night after the Lecture went, I thank god, well to bed.

[*The* .8: *day*]

After priuatt praier I went about the hous, and after I kept Mrs Etherington Companie vntell dinner time : after diner I walked a bout wth hir, and some [502] after hir departure I went to priuatt praier

[*The* :9: *day*]

After prairs I walked to see some wheat : and after dinner I went to vesitt Mother Rhodes : after I Came home I talked with some of the house touchinges busenes, and so went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :10: *day*:]

After priuatt praier I went about the house, and hard Mr Rhodes read : after, I praied and dined : then dispatched a letter to my Mother, and after walked abroad, and then Came in to priuatt praier

[*The* :11: *day*:]

after priuatt prairs I Continewed all the day, tell night, as I was accustomed

[*The* :12: *day*]

After prairs, I was busie all most all the day about Houshould matters tell 4, and then I had some paine in my teeth, about which time I went to priuatt prairs

[*The Lordes day* 13:]

In the Morninge I praied and went to the church, but in the afternone I was so ill that I Could not goe, but went to bed : and, beinge weake, I kept my chamber all the week followinge, tell the Lordes euen, after which was the :19: of Sept:b:, vpon w^{ch} day a miller Came and offered his seruice, of whom we accepted for a triall a time

[*The Lordes day* :20:]
this day I, beinge well, went to the church both forenone and after, and was accompaned with Mr Netelton who Came ouer night to visitt vs

[*The* 21: *day*]
After priuatt praier I went about the house : and in the after none I walked abroad, and, sonne after my home Cominge, I went to priuatt praier and medetation.

[*Septb.* 1601. .22: *day*:]
After priuat praier I went about the house : and after diner Came Charle Tuctuile [503] to se Mr Hoby only, as he saied : and att night I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* 23: *day*:]
After a few prairs I went about the house : and after dinner I presarued som damsons Mrs Etherington sent me : after, Sara spake to Me, and then I went to priuatt praier and praisinge god, who had binne more kind to me then I had desarued

[*The* :24: *day*]
After priuatt prairs I was busie in my Chamber tell dimer [504] time : and after I walkd about with Mother Rhodes, and, when she was gonn, I Scealed a Lease of the Intake to Stpthen Tubley : and, sonne after, went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :25: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I kept with Mr Vrpith : and all the after none I was busie, some time at the plowers, and after in the house tell praier time : and then I went into my Closítt.

[*The Lordes euen* :26:]
this day I exercised my selfe as I was accuſtomed, and had sowen of Rye :5: pecks

[*The Lordes the* 27:]
this day I went, both Morninge and after none, to Church, and walked in to the feeldes with Mr Hoby :

[*The* 28: *day*]

the Miller Came. After prairs I wrought : and, after dinner, I spente my time with my Maides : at 5 I walked and spake to the newe Miller that then Came : and so went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :29: *day*:]

After priuatt prairs I went to the sarmon : after, I saluted Mr farley, and, after diner, ſtaied a whill and talked with Mr Dowling, who Came ouer night to keepe our Court : and buseed my selfe tell towardes night, and then went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :30: *day*:]

The Court was kept After prairs I walked about to workmen, and writt the doc': of the former daies Sarmon in my booke : after dinner I was bused about settinge some wheat : and then I went, at Night, to priuatt prair

[*The* : 1 : *day* [505]]

After priuatt prairs I was busie allmoſt all the day settinge Corne : and towardes night I went to priuatt praier as I was accuſtomed This day went Robert Nettelton and Iohn wase to be examened before the Counsill [506]

[*The* :2: *day*:]

After priuatt praier I went about the house : and in the afternone Mr Hoby receiued a Letter from my Cossine Stanope [507] to Come to York : and after I went to priuatt praier

[*Octob*: 1601: *The* :3: *day*:]

This Day I went, after priuatt prairs, to Yorke wth Mr Hoby, and dined at Newton with my Mother, wher I was much greued touchinge hir weaknes in receiung faulse reportes : after, we Came to York and was invited to supper to my Lord of Limbrickes, wher, after supper, I had much talke, Litle to my Comfort : and, sonme after I Came home, with teares and praires I went to bed.

[*The Lordes day* 4:]

This day I, beinge not well, kept att home and was vesited by Mrs Thornborowe and others. The 5 day, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10, both Mr Hoby and my selfe was solicited, by my lord presedent and my lord of Limbricke and others, to take vp our sute wth my lord Eure in the Star Chamber, which, in regard of christian peace, we were inclined vnto : but, perceauinge our selves to be wrongd, in regard that an end was sought which would haue tended much to our discredets, and that the truth of our Iniures Cwould [508] not be Considered, we Came away Abruptly one Saterday, the 10 of this Mumth [509]

[*The* :11: *day the Lordes day*]
This day we Came to Hacknes, before the Sarmon in the afternone, and in good health, I thanke god.

[*The* 12: *day*]
This day and the next I went about the house, after I had hard Kate Rear [510] a chapter : and about my accustomed time went to priuatt praier : and, after supper, to the Lecture and sonne after to bed

[*The* 13:14:15: *and* :16: *day*:]
I Continewed my accustomed exercises, I thank god, wth my health : and on the :16: day Mr Hoby tooke his Iournie towardes London.

[*The Lordes euen* :17:]
After priuatt prairs I walked abroad : then I was busie w^{ti} my Maides: after, I praied and dined, and then went about the house: and at night paied the saruantes their wages, and workmens bills

[*The Lordes day* :18:]
After briuatt prairs I went the church, and, after the sarmon and dimer,[511] I reed to the wiues and talked of the sarmon : then I want to the afternone sarmon, and after I walked abroad w^{t} my Mother : and when I Came home I went to priuat praier, hauinge receiued a Letter from Mr Hoby

[*The* 19 *day*]
After priuatt prairs I tooke my breakfast, and then went w^{t} my Mother to Troutsdal : and when I Came home I went to priuatt praier

[*Octob*: :02: [512] 1601:]
After priuat praier I tooke my leaue of my Mother, and after was busie in the house tell dinner time : after, I wrought amonge my Maides tell all most night, and then I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :21: *day*]
After priuatt praier I went about the house, and, before diner, Mr Stillington Came, w^t whom after diner I walked : wret to Mr Hoby, and Lent a poore man of Scarborowe 20^s : after I went to priuat praier.

[*The* 22: *day the* :23:]
these daies I performed my accustomed exercises, and was vesited by a kinswoman : which was some trouble at the first, but, Consideringe all Crosses ought thankfully to be bourne, I was well guiated [513]

[*The Lordes euen* 24: *day*:]
this day, I praise god, I had my helth very well, and performed my accustomed exercises

[*The Lordes day* :25:]
this day I performed my accustomed exercises, and reed to the good wiffes, as I had wont, after dinner

[*The* 26 *day*]
this, after priuat prairs and taking order for the house, I went to the dalls : and, after a Lecture there, I dined w^t diuerse others wiffes : and at night Came hom, and praied as I was wont

[*The* 27: *day*:]
After priuat prairs I went about, and had occasion giuen to chide, which I euer take to be a buffitt of satans Malice : after, I went to the workman, and at my time to praier.

[*The* 28: *day*:]
After priuatt praier I went to walke : and after dinner I walked to the Dalls : after, I went to priuat praier.

[*The* :29: *day*:]
After priuat praier I went to our workman : and all the afternone was busie about the house : and at night I went to priuat praier.

[*The* 30: *day*:]
this day and the next I Continewed my ordenary exercises and sett some trees which Mr Stillington sent me.

[*The Lordes day the* :1: *of Nouemb*:] [514]
This day, after priuat praire, I went to the Church : and after dinner I reed to some good neighbours : after, I went to Church,

whether Came Mrs Gerlington to me, and his [515] sonne and Daughter : after, I had some neighbours at Supper, and wrett to Mr Hoby : and so, after the repeticion, I went to bed

[*The* :2: *day*]
This day I vsed my accuſtomed exercises : and was veseted by Mr Smiths sonne, that should marie my Cosine Elzabeth Beuerly [516]:

[*Nouember* 1601: *The* :3: *day*:]
After priuatt prairs I bed young smith farwell, who was to be maried the Munday following : after, I wrett a litle, and praied, dined : and after dinner wrought tell towardes night, and then went to praie.

[*The* 4 *and* 5 *daies*]
thise daies, I thank god, I had my health, and practised my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* 6: *day*]
this day I tooke order for the finishinge of my Mothers house, and performed my exercises

[*The* :7: *day*]
After priuatt prairs I went abroad : and the afternone I was Veseted by Mr Ardington, who Came to winter w^{t} us [517]

[*The Lordes day the* 8:]
After priuatt prairs I went to the sarmone : and so likewise in the after none

[*The* 9: *day*:]
This day, after priuatt prairs, I went being desired by letters w^{t} w^{r} ward and his wiffe, Mr Bell and his wiffe, Mr Ardington and others, to Dinner to Mrs Rhodes : and, after, they Came and ſtaied w^{t} me that night.

[*Nouember*: *The* 10 *and* :11: *dayes*]
I Continewed well, I thanke god, these daies : and reed some medetations of the Lady Bowes hir Makinge,[518] as I hard

[12 *day*] *sicke*/[519]

[*The* 13 *day*]
After I had praied I went to seamer, being sent for to my Cossine Bouchiers wiffe who was, that Morninge, brought to bed of A

boye : and after I was retourned home againe I receiued a Letter from Mr Hoby

[*The* :14 *day*]
I was well : and in the after none went to the Church, wher I hard a sarmon of preperation before the Comunion : after, I was busie about the house and then went to priuat prairs, which,

[*The Lordes day* 15 *day*]
the next day, I exercised att the church as before.

[*The* 16: *day*]
My Mother Came to Hacknes w^{t} Mrs Netleton : and the Quens day [520] we all were at the Church, receiued the Comunione, and hard sarmons

[*The* :18: *day*]
this day I had my health, I thanke god, and held my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* 19: *day*]
this day I went about, accordinge to my Cuſtome, and kept my Mother Companie

[*The* 20 *day*]
I paied my Mother /18^{li}/ and was, By hir, forgeuen 20 for thinges I had Laied forth

[1601: *Nouemb*:]
Thes day after prairs I was invited to my Cosine Bouchiers childs Babptisinge : and in the afternone dispatched some houshoulde busenes

[*The Lordes day* 22:]
After priuatt prairs I went to Church, and vesited my Mother who was not well : and at night performed my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* 23 24 *et* 25 *daies*]
I vsed my accuſtomed exercises, and had my health Continewed vnto me, I thank god.

[*The* 28 *day*] [521]
Came Mr Hoby home frome London

[*The Lordes day* 29:]
This day I went to the church and hard both the Lecturs : and at Night went to priuatt praier, after Mr Hoby had reed vnto me some notes of Mr Egertons Lecturs [522]

[*The* 5 *of December*: [523]]
All this week ffollowinge I was well, I praise god, beinge vesited by diuers that Came to see Mr Hoby : by whome we hard som newes, as by Mr polard,[524] that the wedensday forthnight, before which was the 4 of Nouember, died of Drunkenesse one Sir Hunter adame, Minister of the Bethelme of Yorke : we hard also of Mr Busshup Mariag to Mr Cholmeles Daughter, beinge about 14 years olde and himselfe fiftie : besides, we hard of woodruffs hurt by younge Gorge Dakins, wt some other thinges of lesse moment

[*The* 11 *of De* [525]]
I had, I thanke god, my health all this time, hauinge no change of alteration fallinge out : only I must note that my tronke, which I expected from hull, was by Contrarie windes brought in at Skarbrowe, so that all Mr Hoby his prouision Came unto vs before we expected itt : from friday the :11: vnto the Lordes day the :20: I remained, I thanke god, well in helth, and Continewede my accustomed exercises, and hard no thinge worth notinge, but only of Mr Bell : the :19: day, in ridinge, his horse fell and brake his Legge : which thinge, although the world account but a mischance, yet godes Iudgmentes is to be obsarued, for the humblinge and admonition of all that heare of it & such like thinges.

[*The* 26: *day*: [526]]
was young farley slane by his fathers man, one that the younge man had before thretened to kill and, for that end, prosecutinge him : the man, hauinge a pike staff in his hand, rune him into the eie and so into the brane : he neuer spoke after : this Iudgment is worth notinge, this young man being extreordenarie prophane, as once Causinge a horsse to be brought into the church of god, and ther christininge him wt a name, which horable blasphimie the Lord did not leaue vnreuenged, euen in this world, for example t'others

[*The Lordes day* 27:]
this day I Continewed to heare, and read, and pray, I praise god, wt much Comfort as before.

[*Ianuarie* :1:[527]]
Hetherto, I praise god, I Continewed in helthe and my accuſtomed exercises : hearinge no greate matter of note, but only, as Mr Hoby Came from the church, 2 men Cam to tell him of that they had hard touchinge Dentes Guiltenes to Harisons Death, wch was Comitted 5 years before, and, tell that time, smothered : and what will beCome of it more herafter will appeare [528]

[*The* :11: *day*:[529]]
vnto this day, I praise god, I continewe in extreordenarie health : and hard of no newe or ſtrange thinge worthy notinge [530]

[*The Lordes day* :16:[531]]
This day, as before, I went to Church, and hard the Sarmone wt good proffitt

[*The* :17:]
This day Mr Hoby tooke his Iournie towardes London

[*The* :19:]
I receiued a letter from him that he was in helth

[*The* 22:]
this day I was busie in the house : and att night I praied as I vsed, and laboured to prepare my selfe for the next day :

[*The Lordes day* :23:[532]]
This day, I praise god, I was well, and harde the lectures fornone and after, wt the Catazising.

[*The Lordes day* :31:]
likewise this day, I praise god, I was likewise at Church, and hard the exercises and hadd my accuſtomed exercises

[*Feb*: :2:]
this day I made a dinner for some of our neighbours : and my Mother, wt Mr Mills and his wiffe, was there Likewise, who Came the night before to my Mother.

[*The* :4: *day*]

this day I had a fatherly warninge of god.

I was sent for to Trutsdall to the trauill of my Cossine Isons wiffe, who that Morninge was brought to bed of a daughter : the same day, at night, I hard of a fish that was taken vp att Yarmoth, 53 foott Long and 23 broade

[*The Lordes day* :7:]

I was a wittnes for my Cossine Edward Isons Child

[*The* 17 *day*]

Mr Hoby Came from London hauinge ended all his busenes there,[533] I praise god : from which time, vntell the lordes day senight after, I was not well but kept my Chamber, and was Vesited by Mrs Carington on the Thursday, the 25 day, and by my Cossine Bouschier the 26: day

[28.]

The Lordes d I, beinge indefferently well, I went to the Church before dinner and after, Receiuinge much Comfort and quickning, I praise god, by the exercises then Vsed

[*March the Lordes day* 8:[534]]

This day I, hauinge my health, went to the church and hard the exercises of the wholl day, I praise god.

[*The* :14: *day*]

this day, although ill at ease of the new sicknes, I went towardes York, and that night lay at Newton wt my Mother

[*The* :15: *day*]

I receiued a recouerie for Hacknes

This day I went to Yorke, and that night dispatched my busenes before Iudg Sauil :[535] and the next day returned to Newton to my Mother

[*The* :17: *day* 21: *day*]

I Came home safe, I praise god : and the Lordes day followinge I received the Comunion at Hacknes, and in the after none kept my Mother Companie, who was not well and went not abroad : ther I hard that Robert Dent was Condenned, at York, for the plottinge of Harisons Murder and his wiffe

[*The* 22: *day*]

Mr Hoby Came from Yorke

[*The* :25: *day* [536]]
in the afternone Mr Gerlington and my Younge Cosine Isons Came to Vesitt Vs

[*The Lordes day following*]
I receiued the Comunion w^t^ M^r^ Hoby and my Mother

[*The* 29: *day*:]
Mr Hoby went to Beuerley, and the 31: day satt on the subsedie at Snanton

[*The* :8: *day* [537]]
Andrew Harison Died, beinge a Young man

[*The Lordes day* :11: [537]]
I exercised my selfe at Church, for none and after.

[*The* :12: *day*]
from the 12 to the .15, I praise god, I Continewed my health and exercises all that time as before

[1602 *Aprill* 4: [538]]
The Lordes day we all receiued againe the Comunion : and at the after none exercises Came Mrs Gerlington and hir sonne.

[*The* :6: *day*]
In the Morninge, hauinge slept well, I promised to my selfe health & quiatt, accordinge to the nature of man who thinkes the eſtate present will neuer alter, but god, who seeth the thoughtes Longe before, doth vsially shewe his Children the vanitie of their Cogetation by sendinge some gentle Crosse that may pull them from driminge of earthly quiatt : w^ch^ I found, I praise god : This day Mr Dobman kept the Corte at Hacknes

[*The Lordes day*]
This day I hard the exercises, and therby was somthinge eased

[*The* 12 *day*]
Came Robert Coltas, at euen, to be a gardener

[*The* 13 *day*:]
I wrett Letters to London

[*The* 14 *day*]
Hiliarie Beuerley tooke his iournie towardes London : and this day, in parte, I found the truth of that Deceatfullnes of mans

hart, which Ierimie speaketh of, that it is wicked about all thinges, and who Can Know itt

[*The* 23 *day*:]
vntell this time, I blesse god, I have found more and more Comfort: and on the :19: day Came Mr Nalton to visitt Mr Hoby, and exercised one hower verie profitable : I haue Continewed my duties of praier and readinge, both findinge my corruption and receiuinge ſtringth

[*The* 27: *day*]
my Mother Came from the weould [539]: I had conferrence wt hir of sundrie thinges

[*The* 28:]

[*May*: 1602: *The Lordes day* 2:]
this day, I prase god, I, hauinge my health, I hard all the exercises wt good proffitt, yet had I some Conflict wt one of my kinsman, for a freind I Cannot Call him : and godes mercie and truth is euer wt me, god make me thankfull, amen.

[*The* :6: *day*]
I praise god I had health of body : how so euer Iuſtly god hath suffered satan to afflicte my mind, yet my hope is that my redemer will bringe my soule out of troubles, that it may praise his name : and so I will waite wt patience for deliuerence :
from the 6: vnto the 20, I praise god, I continewed well, and found godes mercie in vouchsaffinge me comfort euerie way : and now I beseech the, o Lord, giue me power to render vnto thee the Calnes of my Lipes, and wt my wholl hart to follow righteousnes.

[*The* 25: *day*:[540]]
After my Morninge exercise I wrought tell dinner [541]: and after diner I walked wt my Mother and Husband to sundrie places about the house : Riceiued Henrie Dickinsons account : and after went to my Clossitt

[*The* 29 *day*]
This day Came the Lord Ewry his men to Hacknes to pay 100li : wch was appointed them and others to pay, by the Lordes of the

priue Counsill in the ſtarr Chamber, for their riott Comitted and vnsiuill behauour att Hackenes: and so it fell out that, as it was done in the sight of our tenantes, so many of the tenants were bye when the mony was brought: w^ch^ I note, as seeinge the Iſtuice and mercie of god to his seruants in manifeſtinge to the world, who litle regardes them, that he will bringe downe their enemes vnto them.

[*The Lordes day* :30:] [542]
This day Came Mr Busshill and his wiffe, and the Younger brothers wiffe, Mrs Gerlington, to the sarmon in the after none, and others: god make me truly thankfule for all his godnes, spirituall and temporall, a men.

[1602 *June* 13]
vntell this day, I praise god, I haue had my health, haue binn able to attend my busenes, and hard the exercises w^t^ proffitt and quieet and peace from god

[*The* 20: [543]]
After priuatt praier I went to the church, and hard the exercises and receiued the Comunnion: after, I Came home and praied: and hard from my Cossine Arthur dakine: and so, in the afternone likewise, hard some readinge of a book he sent me: and then went to my Clossitt: god of his infinitt mercie, in his sonne, in able me to walke worthy of my Callinge, amen, ame

[*The Lordes day* :27:]
vntill this day I haue continewed in bodely health, notwithſtandinge satan hath not ceased to Caſt his mallice vpon: but temptations hath exercisede me, and it hath pleased my god to deliuer me from all: Mrs Girlington, w^t^ hir Daughter and sonne in lawe, Came, but after the sarmon: & so, when the Communion was ended and after diner, we all hard the afternone exercises togeather

[*July* 4 :1602: *The Lordes day*:]
This day, I praise god, I had great Comfort, both in prainge, hearinge, and ouerCominge: but all is the Lords, to him be ascribed all praise and thankesgiueng: we were accompaned w^t^ Miſtress Girlington and hir sonne and Daughter, My Cossine

Robert Dakins and his wiffe, Miſtress Busshill, Miſtress Brutnes, Mr Netelton, and others

[*The Lordes day* :11: *day*:]
This day, I praise god, although I was provoked to haue binne disquiated, yet god, that is nere all that Call vpon him, gaue me abilitie that I hard the exercises w^{t} Comfort and profitt : we were accompaned w^{t} Miſtress Busshill and 4 other good wiues

[*The Lordes day* :18:]
This day I hard the exercises and now, as though Satan would returne, I felte his buffets : but I know my god will make them, in the end, profetable to me : we were accompaned w^{t} Mr Stillington, Mr Measse, Arthur Beuerley and his wiffe, good wiues, and, in the afternone, Mrs Girlington and his [544] sonne Theckſton.

[*the Lordes day* 25:]
I praise god I hard all the exercises, although I was not verie well

[*Auguſt* 1602: *The Lordes day*: *the* :1:]
this morning it pleased the Lord Iuſtly, but yet mercifully, to suffer satan buffetts so that I hard not the morninge exercise so frutfully as I ought, but after ward, I praise god, I was refresshed : we were accumpaned w^{t} M Nic': Busshill and his wiffe, Mr Nettlton, and others

[*The* :2: *day*:]
Euerill Aske went from Hacknes to M^{r} Robert Stillingtons, w^{t} whom Mr Hoby sent 30^{li} (besides hir wages) w^{ch} was all the monie he had receiuied before, in 4 yeares, that was dwe to hir, Lefte hir by hir father, w^{ch} Mr Bethell had, by his will, for the bringing hir vp [545]:

[*The Lordes day the* :8: *day*]
This day, I praise god, I hard all the exercises w^{t} good health

[*The lordes day the* :15: *day*]
we were accompaned this day w^{t} Mrs Girlington, my Cossine Isones and his wiffe, Mr Hunter and his wiffe

[*The* :16: *day*]
Mr Thornborowe and his wiffe [546] Came to vesitt vs, my Cossine Bourchier and his wiffe, Mr Gatt, w^{t} diuers others : the day following, Mr Hunter

[*Auguſt* :1602: *The* :17: *day*]
Mr Hunter Lefte his daughter Mercie w^t vs, to attend my selfe [547]

[*Septb*:]
The firſt of this muneth S^{ir} Tho: Hoby, my mother, and my selfe, went to Snape to my Lord Burley, wher we were verie Honorably vsed by both my Lord and Lady : we lodged in our goinge thether at one Mr Vauans house, at byland Abie : and in our returne we Lay at Mr Natcleffe house, at Nunington, and Came home the 4 of this munth

[*The Lordes day* :5:]
The Lordes day followinge, I praise god, I hard all the exercises and was not, in all this iournie, ether sick or wearie

[*The* :6: *day*]
this day Mr Rhodes tooke his iournie towardes Cambrige : I was buseed about sortinge Houshould ſtoffe that Came from Yorke, and keept my accuſtomed exercises

[*The* 19 *the Lordes day*]
Came Mr Rhodes home from Cambrige : and so we spent that day as be-fore

[*The* 26: *day the Lordes day*]
This day Likewise, I praise god, I harde all the exercises w^t profitt : and haue had my health a Long time extreordenary

[*October the Lordes day the* :3:]
This day Mr Hoby was not well, and therfore nether of vs went to the church

[*The Lordes day* :10:]
This day ve were both well, and hard all the exercises

[*The Lordes day* :17:]
this [548] haue we peaceable the holy exercises of religion.

[*The Lordes day* :24:]
This day we were accompaned w^t our neighbours

[*The* 27: *day*:]
Came Mrs Girlington and my Cossine Isons to Visitt Vs

[*The* 28: *day*]
Robert Coltas [549] and his sonne was discharged our seruice

[*The Lordes day* :31:]
thIs day I hard the exercises, not so affected as I ought, and at night went to priuatt praier : some new quickeninge.

[*Nouemb*:]
all this moneth, I praied god, I haue had my health, and inioyed much Quiatt.

[*Decemb*: 4]
The 4 day Cam Mr Hunter from Beuerley, to Conclude a mariage betwene Mr Rhodes and his daughter:

[*the* 28:]
william Heslerton was quitt for Coininge of monie, and his fellow that taught him hanged.

[*Ianuarie* 1603:]
the 25 day it was tould Mr Hoby that a shipp was wreced vp at Burnestone vpon his Land : and thus, at all times, god bestowed benefittes vpon us : god make vs thankfull [550]

[*ffebruary* :10:]
Thursday : Came Mr Robert Hunter the younger, with his Sister Elzabeth Hunter, to serue me in hir sisters place

[23:]
This day [551] was Mr Rhodes maried to Mercie Hunter by Mr Langdall preacher : Mr winter preached in the forenone : Mr ward should haue done the Like in the afternone but the raine hindered vs [552]

[*March* :8:]
Elzabeth Hunter went home to hir father

[*The* :18: *day*]
this day I had some paine in my splene and faintnes in body, but god, that in rich in mercie, hath bestowed both outward and inward peace vpon me

[*The* 23 *of March*: *which day the Quene departed this Life*/[553]]
Mr Hoby receiued Letters w^ch^ Came from the preuie Counsill to the Lord presedent and all the Iustesis of peace, that our Quene was sicke, w^ch^ wrought great sorowe and dread in all good subiectes hartes : these Letters were dated the :16: of March

[*March* :1603: *The* :26:]
this day, beinge the Lordes day, was the death of the Quene published, and our now kinge Iames of Scotland proclaimd kinge to sucseede hir : god send him a long and Hapie Raing, amen.

[*The* :27:]
went Mr Hoby and myselfe towardes Yorke, thinkinge to Continewe there vntill all thinges were eſtablished : [554] but he receiued letters from the Counsill att Yorke : we both returned from Linten the 29 day to Hacknes where we found all quiatt, god be praised

[*The* :27: *day*]
the sam day my Cossine Gates brought his daughter Iane, beinge of the age of 13 yeares auld, to me, who, as he saied, he freely gaue me

[*Aprill* :1603· *The* 4 *day*]
Came Letteres from the Kinge that euerie Counsiller and other offecer should Continew in their places vntill his further pleasur were knowne, bearing date the 30 of March

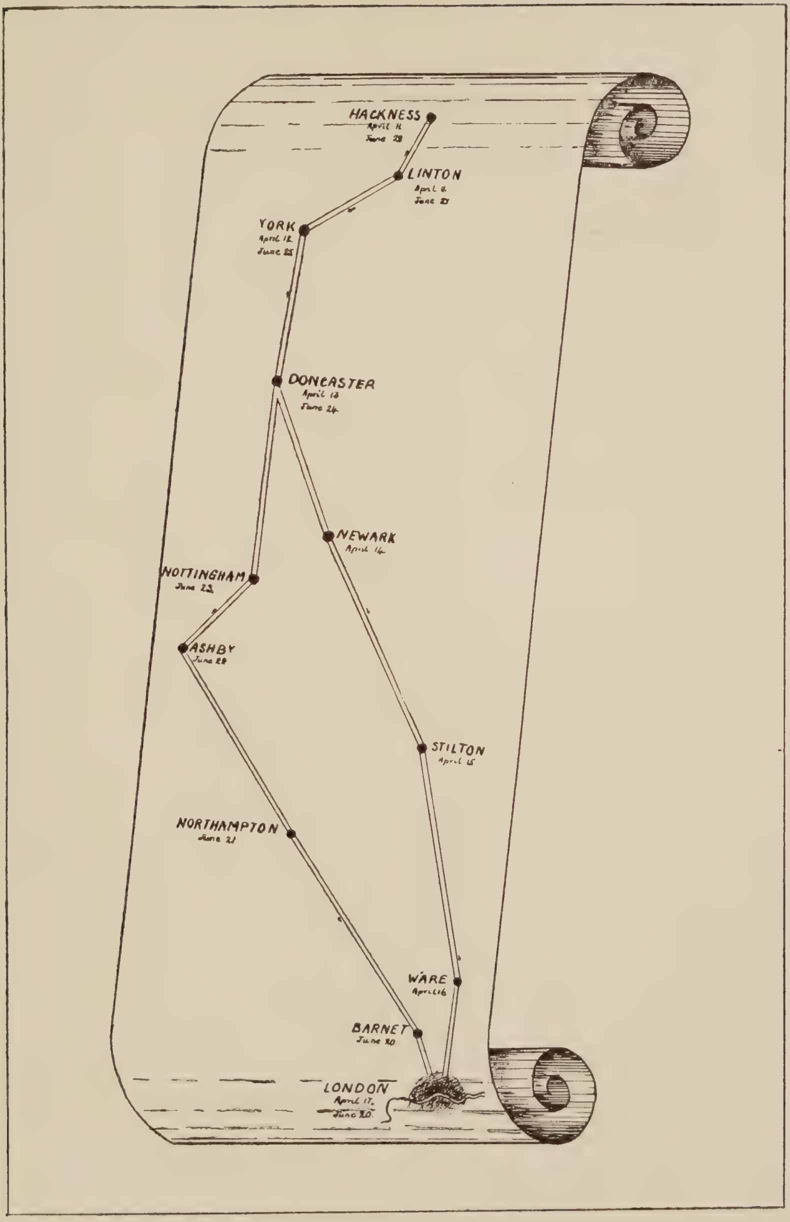
[*Aprill* :11:]
This day Mr Hoby and my selfe tooke our Iournie from Hacknes, and that night lay at Linton, wher I entertained my Cossine Dakins wiues daughter [555] to serue me : the day followinge we all went to Yorke

[*The* :12:]
the :13: day Mr Hoby and I, w^th^ our owne Companie, went to Dankeſter : the :14: day to Newarke : the :15: to ſtilton : the 16: to ware : and the 17: to london, w^ch^ was the Lordes day, and gott thether in time to Mr Egertons exercises [556]

[*The* :18: *day*]
all our men and Horsses reſted, and the next day we sent them downe into the Contrie

[*The* 28: *day*:]
Was our Late gracious Quene buried at wesminſter, in that sort as became so great a prince [557]

PLATE VII



THE TRIP TO LONDON, APRIL - JUNE 1603.

[*face p. 202*

[*The* 31: *day*]
I dined w^t^ my Lady Russill, who after required the names of such as I would truſt to passe some Liuinge, after hirr death, vnto me [558]

[*May* 1603:]
The 7 day our kinge to London from Tebales [559]

[*The* 19 *day*]
the Court remoued from the Charterhouse to the Tower

[*The* 13:]
his Maieſtie remoued from the Tower to Grennige [560]

[*June* 7:]
this day Mr Hoby and my selfe remoued from London into kent, to Mr Bettnames house, wher, I praise god, I had my health very well [561]

[*the* 20: *day*]
this day we remoued from thence towardes Yorkshere, and the firſt night ley at Barnett

[*The* 21: *day*]
this day we lay at Noth hamton

[*The* 22::]
at Ashbye, wher I kissed the Quenes hand

[*The* 23]
we lay at Notingame/

[*The* 24]
we lay at Dankeſter

[*The* 25]
at Yorke, wher we ſtaied all the Lordes day.

[*June* 27:]
we lay at Linton w^t my Cosine Dakins

[*The* 28:]
we Came safe, I praise god, to Hacknis [562]

[*July the* :5:]
this day I Continewed my ordenarie exercises, and had my health very well : Mr Bouth sent Mr Hoby 6: Gulls

[*The* :6: *day*]
this day Came Hilarie from London, and brought our plate [563] wt him : god be praised who hath deliuered vs from all opprission and vsrie [562]

[The :11: *day*]
Some trouble and sonme Victorie, I praise god [562]

[*August* :5:]
this day I went to the Church before diner and after, because the day was kept Holy day in remembrance of the Kinges deliuerance for the Conspericie of the Goweres in skotland [564]

[*The* 10 *day*]
Mr Hoby ride to Yorke to the Assises from Hacknes : Sir Edward Stanape [565] died the 12 day

[*The* 13]
I went to vesitt my Cossine Isons wiffe, who I had not seene since hir deluerie

[24 *day*]
Came Robert Netelton from York, and tould vs that the number of those that died of the plauge at London :124: ; [566] that Newcastill was greously veseted wt a sore plaug, likewise Hull : the Kinge tooke, About this time, his iournie into walls wt the Quene and the younge prince [567]

[*Septemb* 16.]
The :2: day my Lord Ssheffeld Came vnto York, beinge our presedent

[*The* 4: *day*]
we hard that the plauge was spred in whitbye, and that ther died at London :3200: a week

[*The* :8: *day*]
Mr Hoby and my selfe went to Newton to my Mother, and on Saterday the :10: day Came backe from thence to Hacknes, wher we hard that one in the towne, hauinge binne in Harwoodall at Mr Busshills house whouse childrine were Come from whitbie, was fallen sicke wt :3: of his childrin more : vpon which, fearing the worst, we Returned the same night to Newton againe, wher we remaine vntill god shall please, in mercie, to deall wt vs

[*The Lordes day the* :18:]
Mr Hoby, my mother, and my selfe, w^t our saruants, went to Thorpbasitt wher we hard Mr phileps preach : in the after none we hard him at winteringame, wher he Continewede his exercise vntill 5 a cloke att night

[*Sept* :21: 1603]
This day, beinge the Remembrance of St Mathew, Mr philipes Came and preached at winteringame : we were accompaned w^t him and his wiffe, Mr Strickland and his wiffe, my Cossine Dakins and his wiffe, w^t diuers others : we hard of Mr Beuer-Cotes death, an Honeſt Religious Counsiler at Yorke

[*The* 22: *day*]
Mr Crakeerſte Came and dined w^t vs

[*The* 23]
Mr Hunter Came and kept vs Companie at diner, who tould vs of the exercise that should be held for this great mortalitie,[568] which was not only at London but all moſt disparced thorow all the Realme of England : god of his mercie pardon our sinmes, for his Chriſtes sake, aAem.

[*The Lordes day* :25:]
This Morninge Mr Hoby, w^t our Houshould, went to Thorpbasitt, wher we hard Mr phileps : and in the after none we hard Mr Clarke at winteringam

[*The* 26: *day*]
Mr Hoby Ridd to sitt w^t S^{ir} Henrie Griffeth of the subsedie at Garton [569]: I was accompaned w^t Iohn Dawson and his wiffe at dinner, and and my Cossine Gatt

[*The* 27 *day*]
thes day we hard from Hacknes that all there was well, But that the sicknes was freared to be at Roben Hood bay, not farr off : I Continewe my accoſtomed exercises but my increasinges in goodes waies is not as I thirſt for.

[*The* 28: *day*]
this day Mr Hoby went to snanton to sitt vpon the subsedie, vhir [570] Mr Coniers of Scarborow and he had some vnkindnes

[*October* :2:]
This day Mr Langdall Came to winteringe,[571] and preached

in the forenone verie profetable : we were accompaned at dinner w^t Mr Langdall, Mr Crakcrofte, Mr Dobson, Mr farfaxe, my Cossine Robert Dakine and his wiffe, and my Cossine Robert Lakine

[*The* .3: *day*]
we Came to Hacknes safe home, I praise god : Mr Hoby this morninge discharged Henrie Brathwath

[*The* :4: *day*]
Mr Rhodes exercised in the church from 9 in the morninge vntill 4 : in the afternone, when we had a generall Comunione : which faſt was appointed by the Kinge to be heald thorow out the wholl Realme in regard of the generall mortalite

[*The* :5: *day*]
Mr Hoby, my Mother, and my selfe, went to the dalls this day : we had in our Gardens a second sommer, for Hartechokes bare twisse, whitt Rosses, Read Rosses : and we, hauinge sett a musk Rose the winter before, it bare flowers now. I thinke the Like hath seldom binn seene : it is a great frute yeare all ouer

[*The* :6: *day*]
After praier I buesied my selfe w^t presaruing, and other thinges w^{ch} was to be done in the House : in the morninge my Mother went to Newton

[*The* .7: *day*]
this day I faſted untill Eueninge, eatinge nor drinkinge any thinge, begging of the Lord that blissinge w^{ch} yet I want : the Lord Heare me for his Chriſts sack, amen

[*The Lordes day* :9:]
This morninge I did eate a litle bread before I went to the church, wher, the exercises being done, and after dinner, Immedieatly, we went to the church, for Mr Rhodes Reed to Skarborowe to exercise there : at Night, Mr Rhodes, his wiffe, and Mr Netelton his wiffe, and Mr ferfaxe, supped w^t vs and ſtaied the repeticion [572]

[*The* :11:]
Mr Hunter Came to vs to dimer : and in the afternone he, w^t Mr Hoby, Mrs Netelton, and my selfe, went to the dalls : this day Cam Jane Grange [573]

[*The* 12: *day*]
the most of this day was spent in the church : and at night I, after supper, I praied publickly and priuatly, and went to bed

[*The* :13: *day*:]
After praier I did eate, went about my beuse, & [574] after diner I talked wt Mr Rhodes : then went to praier and, sonne after, to supper

[*The* :14: *day*]
this day Came Mr Hicksone from Scarbor and dined wt vs : and in the afternone Mr Hoby and I went to the dalls.

[*The Lordes day*]
Mr Vrpith was buried

[*The* 19 *day*]
this day the exercise was kept by Mr ward, Mr Staneford, and Mr Rhodes

[*The* 22: *day*]
this day Mr Hoby made Mr Staneford (who was wtout a place) an offer to Come and winter wt vs, wher he shoul haue all thinges needfull touching his diat and Lodginge, wtout monie [575] : I was necessarily buisie all this day, & at eueinge I praied according to my Vse.

[*The* 23 *day*]
this day I hard the plauge was so great at whitbie that those wch were cleare shutt themselues vp, and the infected that escaped did goe abroade : Likewise it was reported that, at London, the number was taken of the Liuinge and not of the deed : Lord graunt that these Iudgmentes may Cause England wt speed to tourne to the Lord

[*The* :24 *day*]
This day my Mother Came from Newton and Lay wt vs at Hacknes: Mr Hunter and his wiffe Came, and lay at Mr Rhodes his House.

[*The* 25: *day*]

there was a Colection for those at whitbie and was gotten 50 *s.* volentarie

This day the exercise of fastinge and preaching was Continewed by Mr ward and Mr Rhodes Vntill 2 : or 3 A Clocke at night : Mr Hunter and his wiffe supped wt vs : Mr Rhodes and his wiffe, Mr Netelton and his wiffe, and Mr Constable

[*The* :26: *day*]
After priuatt praier I went forth and dined wt Mr Hoby at Mrs Rhodes House : and after diner went to the dall's to see my mother

[*The* 27: *day*]
This day Mr Hunter and his wiffe dined wt vs, and others : we hard the sicknis was still great at whitbie

[*The Lordes day* 30:]
This day the exercises were Continewed at Church, forenone and after, although great defecte was amongst Vs in the morninge.

[*Nouember* :1: day [576]]
at this time we had in our gardens Rasberes faire sett againe, and allmost euerie Hearbe and flower bare twisse : Mr ToutVill dined wt vs :

[*The* 2: *day*:]
This day the exercise was kept by Mr Rhodes at the church alone : Mrs Darley Came to see Vs, and, after we had supped, went to Mrs Gatt to Eaton, wher she lay at Routhes

[*The* 4 *day*:]
Mr pollard, the Head Constable, dined wt vs : stronge is the force of vanitie but the Lord is greater then all : readinge, praier, and the word, be exelent Helpes to a godly and peaceable life Ease slaethe the foollishe

[15: *day*]
This day we had Mr farfaxe and his wiffe, Mr Skatey, Mrs Netelton, at dinner wt vs : we sawe the printed pater [577] of those that died at and about London this sommer, wch were :31967: from July to october [578]

[*The* 16: *day*]
The exercise was kept by Mr warde, Mr Smith, and Mr Rhodes

[*The* :17: *day*]
Elzabeth penock Came.
Mr Netelton brought vs the Kinges proclimation for the restraninge som Combustious persones that sought reformation.

[*The Lordes day* :20:]
this day I hard Mr Rhodes at the church Before dinner : and,

after, My Mother and my Cossine Isons dined w^t^ vs and others: it pleased god to exercise my Cossine Edward Isons, about this time, w^t^ A fealinge of his sinnes and sorow for them.

[*The* 24 *day*]
Came waddi:

[*The* :26: *day*:]
Vntill this day, I praise god, I had my health, and hard nothinge much worthy recordinge : but this day I receiued a letter w^ch^ much troubled me, vntill I went to God by praier, who hard me and, in mercie, taught me to make a good vse of itt : I harde Likewise, by Mr Lacie of Seamer, of the misirie w^ch^ Mrs Gatt was in

[*The* 30: *day*: *December*/]
This day the exercise was Continewed at church : and after all was done there, Mrs Girlinton and hir sonne, w^t^ my Cossine Edward Isons, Came in w^t^ vs, about whom there was some speach touchinge his eſtate [579]

[*December* : :12: *day*:]
This day Mr Hoby tooke his Iournie from Hacknes to Linton, and so the next day to York

[*The* :15: *day*:]
this day, towardes night, Came to Hacknes my yong Cossine Brigges : at w^ch^ time I hard that Sir Robert Swift had slane Ryes sonne of dankeſter :

[*The* 20: [580]]
Came Mr Hoby home from Yorke.

[*Januarie the* 5: :1604:]
This day Came to Hacknes my Cossine Robert Dakins and his wiffe

[*The* 4 *day*]
beinge the Lordes day we receiued at the church [581]

[*The* :10: *day*]
Mr Hoby, myselfe, and both my Cossines, w^t^ Mr Rhodes and diuerse others, dined w^t^ my mother at the dalls

[*The* :11: *day*]
My Cossine and his wiffe went home [582]

[*The* 19: *day*]
Mr Hoby went this day to kellame about a Comitione for Mrs Goringe.

[*The* 20: *day*]
this day, towardes euen, I went to vesitt Munkmans wiffe who was sore aflicted in minde, but for what she hath not Yet vttered : after I Came home, my Cossine Arthur Dakins Came to Vesitte vs.

[*This* 21: *day*]
we dined at Mr Rhodes house, and Mr Hoby Came home

[*The* 24:]
Mr Hunter and mr william Stricklande Cam

[*The* 25 *day*]
we all dined at the dalls w^t my Mother :

[*The* 26: *day*]
Mr Hoby sent Iames to Yorke

[*The Lordes day* 28:]
This day I hard the exercises at Church

[*The* 29 *day*]
Mr Hoby sent Iames towardes London, and my Cossine Robert Dakins went hom

[*The* :31: *day*]
Came Mr ward W^t his wiffe, Mr Teuble w^t his wiffe, from Skarborow to vesitt Mr Hoby and my selfe

[*ffeburie* 1605 [583] *The* 1: *day*]
This day my Cossine Dakins departed and the Rest of our Gess after dinner

[*The* 29 *day*]
this afternone Came Mr. Teublie from Scarborow and brought Mr Hoby That he was Chossine Burgisse [584] for the Town and Mr ffrances Ewrie

[*March* :1604:]
This day, after prairs, I tooke my Leaue of Mr Ward of Skarborow : sent for Mrs Netelton to dinner : in the after none, when she was Gon, I reed a Little of Mr Rogers book [585] to

Anne france : and, Leauinge Mr Hunter w^{t} Mr Hoby, I went to priuatt praier and medetation.

[*The* 12 [586] *day*]
The baleffs of Skarborow ffeaſted Mr Hoby

[*The* 13: *day*]
This day Mr Hoby went towardes London [587] : Mr Rhodes and Mr Netelton accompaned him to the watter side : my mother Came the same day and Lay w^{t} me

[*The* :23: *day*]
I sent Netelton to Yorke w^{t} a letter to Mr Hoby, and Lockes to watters.

[*The* 25:]
This eueninge Came waddie from London and brough me word of Mr Hobis health : but althinges may not Concurr, for in this Life we muſt haue Gaul as well as Hunie : but blessed be god that tourneth althinges Vnto good to his Childrine

[*March* 1604: *The* 27: *day*]
This day I kept my Chamber, and was not well able to performe good dutes : in the After none I took Iames accountes

[*The* :28: *day*]
I was better in health and [588]

[*Aprill* 1604: the :4:]
This day Mr Ward sent me letters from Mr Hoby,[589] wherby I vnderſtood that he was in health, I praise god

[*The* :5 6 et [590] 7]
day verie ſtormie and snowie wether.

[*Eaſter day* : 8 :]
A great snowe and did snowe allmoſt all the day

[*The* :9: *day*]
All the morninge till none, sleet and extreme Could:

[*The* :15: *day which was the Lordes day*]
This morninge Came Mr Hoby Home from London, I praise god, very well, and in a good time for diuerse respectes for vs both.

[*The* :16: *day*]
Came Mr Ward and his wiffe, and Mrs Tewblie to vesitt me

[*The* :17:]
Mr Baileffe Battie, Hearinge Mr Hoby was Come Home, Came to Vesitt vs from Skarborow.

[*The* 23:]
This morning Mr Hoby tooke his Iournie Towardes London, and Lefte me not well

[*May* :1604: *The* :18:]
This afternone Came my Younge Cossine Arthur Dakins

[*The* :19:]
day Came my Cossine Arthur Dakin Came, and The Lords day

[*The* :21: *day*]
This morninge I went wt diuerse freindes To Skarborow, wher we tooke a boote and went to sea : supped at Mr Teubles, and after Came home

[*The* 22 *et* 23 *day*]
I Continewed sickly and weake, hauinge inward and outward weaknes [591]

[*The* 28: *day*:]
I went wt my mother and other freindes to the woold to Newton

[*The* :29:]
Mr Ward exercised the forenone at wintringame Church, and Mr Rhodes in the afternone

[*The* 30:]
my mother, and my Cossine Isons and his wiffe, went wt me to Vesitt my Cossin Boucher that Lay in child bed :

[*The* :31:]
I Came home to Hacknes, I praise god, in saftie and peace

[*Iune* 1604: *The* :13:]
This day I sent Randoll Carlill towardes London With Horsses for his Maſter to Com downe [592]

[*The* 16 *day*:]
Came Mrs Stricklande and his [593] siſter Katrime to Vesitte me

[*The* 18:]
Came Mr Gatt of Seamer, his sonne, and Mr Lacie, Mr ward and his wiffe, and Mrs Teuble

[*The* 19: *day*]
these ſtrangers went away in the after none

[*The* :30:]
This day Came Mr Hoby home from London to Hacknes very well, I praise god.

[*Iuly The Lordes day* 1:]
This day at Night Mr Hoby discharg Anne france his seruice

[*The* :12: *day*]
This day Came Mrs farley, Mrs Girlington, my Cossin Isons and his wiffe, and Mr ward.[594]

[*July* : 1604: *The* 8 *the Lordes day*:]
This day Came Mr Saxtone to dinner to vs, who preached in the after none [595]

[*Auguſt* :1:]
The firſt of this month my Mother Turned ouer the farme at the dalls vnto Mr Hoby, beinge werie of itt [596]

[*The* 3 *day*]
Cam Sir [597] Rash:

[*September The* 8: *day*]
This day Mr Hoby and my selfe went to Newton to vesitt my Mother : he escaped a daungerous fall from his horsse at his firſt gettinge vp :

[*The Lordes day* :9:]
we reſted this day at Newton, wher we were accompaned wt Mr Strickland and his wiffe that Came to see vs : in the afternone Mr Rhodes preached.

[*The* .10: *day*]
I Came home to Hacknes, and Mr Hoby went to Cottingame to sett vpon a Comittion betwene Mr Smith and Mr Maltby [598]

[1604: *September The* 19 *day*:]
This day there was a faſt in our church : the exercise was Continewed from 8 vntill :3 in the afternone by Mr ward and Mr Rhodes

[*The Lordes day the* 23:]
Cam Rafe.

[*October* :]
This morning went Mr Hoby to snanton to sett vpon the subsidie : and after went to portintane to the sessitions

[*The* 1 *day of Nouember*:]
I tooke Elzabeth wood.

The :12: day we Came from Linton to Hull

The :13: day we Came from Hull to Linkon

The :14: day we Came Linkon to Ankeſter

[*Nouember*:]
The :15: day we Came from Ankeſter to Stilton.

The 16: day we Came from Stilton to Roiſton, wher the kinge Lay that Night.

The :17: day we Came from Roiſton to London, and allighted at my Cossine Strangwaies his house, wher we supped : and after supper we went to my Lady Russills house were we Lay

[*Nouember* 1604: *The Lordes day* :18:]
The : 18 : day I went to Mr Egerton Sarmon before denner, and in the afternone

[*The* 19: *day*]
we sent our men and Horsses backe againe towardes Yorkshere

[*The* :21: *day*]
I waited on my Lady Russill to Mr Egertons Lecture

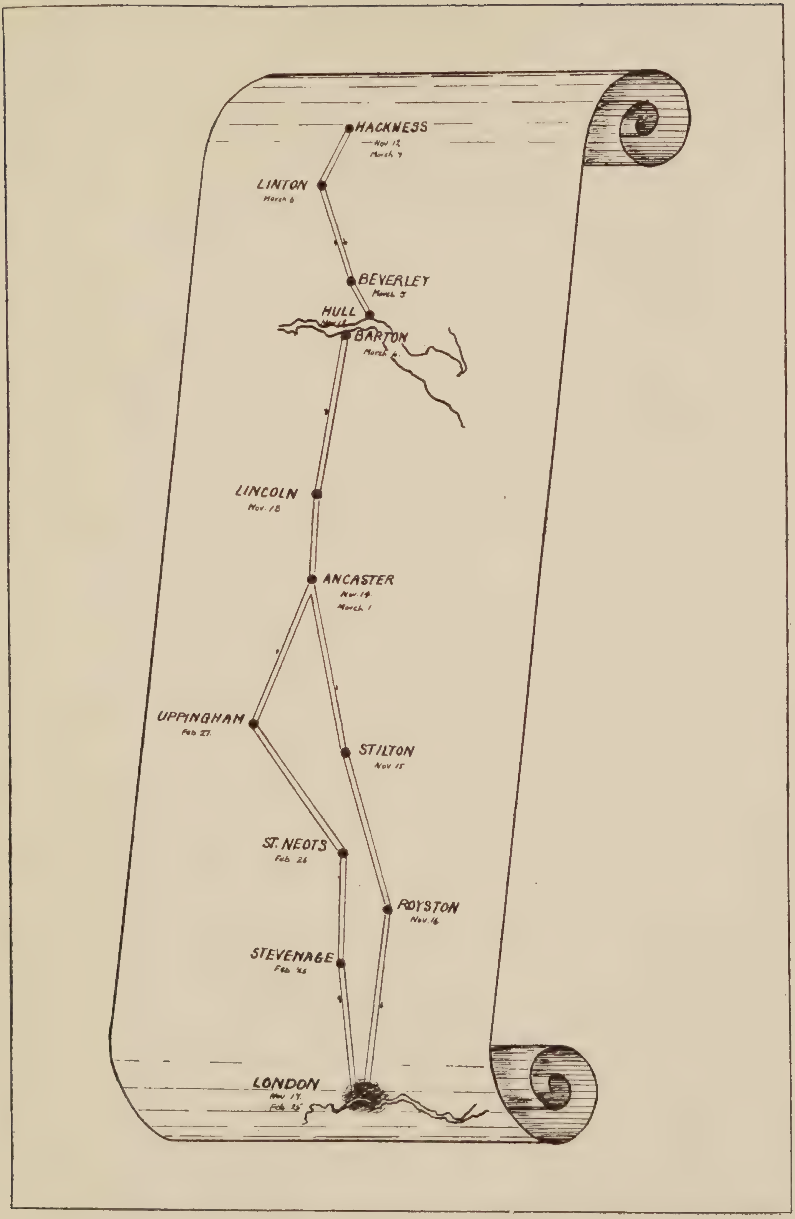
[*The* :23: *day*]
I Likewise went to the Church

[*The Lordes day* :25:]
I went in the Morninge and in the afternone to hear Mr Egerton : and after my Lady was Come home, Miſtress Cartwright [599] Came to se my Lady, to whom I deliuered Sir Arthure Dakins message.[600]

[*December* 1604 :3:]
This morninge did william Harison serue a supena vpon Mr Hoby and my selfe to Answer to I know not what.

[*Saint Iohns Day*:]
This morninge S^{ir} Antonie Cooke was Cutt, and died, hauinge an Artrie Cutt wher of he was tould before

PLATE VIII



THE TRIP TO LONDON, NOVEMBER 1604 - FEBRUARY 1605.

[*face p. 214*

[*December the* 29: *The Lordes day*]
This eueninge after supper, Sir Edward Hoby, wt a fall of his Horsse as he was Ridinge to his Lodginge, brake his Arme in 2 places

[*Ianuarie* 23: 28 *day*]
This day Mr Hoby entertained Chriſtopher Geninges [601]

[*feb*: 1604:]
The 5 day in the Morninge Sir Edward Staffor died [602]

[*The* :8: *day*]
This day was Mr Egerton, wt diuers others, silenced by the Busshoppe of London.

[*The* :11: *day*]
Sir Tho: Vauesores child was Chriſtened : wittensses were The Lord Effingame and his Lady, wt my Lady Elzabeth Suthell : wher I was

[*The* :14 *day*]
was my Lord Delawares Child Chriſtened [603]: wetnesses were the Lady Anne Gleman,[604] my Lady Tracie, and my Lord Suche : wher I was.

[*The* 25:]
This Morninge Mr Hoby and all our Companie Came forthe of London : and the same night Lay att Stpheniage [605]

[*The* 26: *day*]
we Came from thence to Saint Needes [606]

[*The* 27 *day*]
The 27 we traueled to Vpingame

[*ffeb* 28: *day*][607]
This day Sir william Bolſtred brought vs to his House, wher we ſtaied all the day

[*The* 1 *of March*]
Theis day we went from thence to Ankeſter

[2 *of March* & *the* :3:]
The 2 of March we Came to Sir william wrayes house house,[608] wher we ſtaied the Lordes day

[*The* 4 *day*]
we gott verie well vnto the water side, and Came to Barton [609] to bed.

[*The* 5 *day*]
we Came to Beuerley, wher we Lay with Mr Iohnson

[*The* 6 *day*]
we Came all safe, I praise god, to Linton, wher I saw my Mother, and Lodged wt Sir Arthur Dakins.

[*The* 7: *day*]
I thanke god we gott verie well Home to Hacknes.

[*The* 11: *day*]
Mr ward, the preacher of Skarborowe, and his wiffe wt hime, Came to sse Vs, and ſtaied that Night

[*The* 31: *day Eſter day* : *the Lordes day*]
This day was verie Cold, and diuers shoures of snowe & hall : we had a Comunone at the Church : my Cosin Isons was here

[*Aprill* 1605:]
The firſt day Mr Rhodes preached in the Morninge : Mr Hunter, his father in Law, and he, after the Sarmon, took possision of Vnderill his house to Mr Hobys Vse and mine : at Night I thought to writt my daies Iournee as before, becaus, in the readinge over some of my former spent time, I funde some profitt might be made of that Course from which, thorow two much neccligence, I had a Longe time dissiſted [610] : but they are vnworthye of godes benefittes and especiall fauours that Can finde no time to make a thankfull recorde of them

[*The* 2: *day*:]
This day, after priuatt prairs, I went about vntil dinner time : and in the afternone Came Mrs Bell wt hir daughter, good wiffe Langdall, and hir siſter warde : after, I walked about a litle, and then went to priuatt praier

[*The* :3: *day*]
This day we were accompaned with Mr palpriereman & his wiffe, Mr Netelton & his wiffe, And Younge Mr Gatt : I hard Newes of my Mothers health.

[*Aprill* :4:]
This Morninge, after priuatt prairs, I went about the House : in the Afternone Came goodwiffe Darfeeld to me, to intreat of hir Daughters Cominge to me who was disirious to serue me : and towarde Night I went to my accoſtomed exercises of Readinge and praier.

[*The* 5 *day*]
I muſt giue hir 8^{s}: at Mar:

This day I entertained Elzabeth Darfeld : all the day I was busie in the Gardin, and after I went to priuatt praier & readinge.

[*The* :6: *day*]
This day I beſtowed to much time in the Garden, and therby was worse able to performe speritualI dutes

[*The Lordes day* :7:]
This morninge, after priuatt preperation, I went to Church : & so likewise in the afternone : and after the exercises I went to readinge and priuatt praier

[*The* 8 *day*]
After priuatt prairs I went about vntill praier time : and after dinner went into the Garden, vntill I retourned to priuat praier and readinge.

[*Aprill* :1605 *The* :9:]
This morninge, after priuat prairs, I was busie in the Garden : and after dinner Likewise vntill euenige I was ther, at which time I returned to priuat prairs [611]

[*The* 12]
this day Came vnto Mr Hoby The wardons of the Ospetall

[*The* :13:]
from the 9 to the 13, I praise god, I had my health, and was buseed in my garden the moſt of the day

[*The* 14 *the Lordes day*:]
This day was the firſt day that the Commune praier Booke was read in our Church [612]

[*The* :15: *day*]
This day Came Mr Hunter and his wiffe, w^{t} his sonne Johnsone, who supped with vs

[*The* :16: *day*]

Bese Bell Came.

This Morninge went Gorge ward towardes London : Mr Bell and his wiffe brought his daughter to serue Mr Hoby, who, wt my selfe and others, dined at Mr Rhodes : Sir Richard Cholmley Came to Conferr wt Mr Hoby : and at night I went to priuatt readinge and praier

[17: *d*]

This day, after I was readie, Came Mr Hunter and his wife to take their leaues : I was busie vntill night : and then Came Leters, touchinge Recusants, from the Counsill vnto Mr Hoby, and after I went to priuatt praiers

[*The* 18 :]

This day, I praise god, I was euerie way prouided for : Mr Stillington sent for his monie we ought hime : I had occasion of Anger : at my vsiall time I went to priuatt praier and medetation.

[*The* 19 :]

This Morninge I sent to Trutsdall, to Vesitt my Cossine Isons wiffe who Lay in childbedd : I sent, Likewise, to Iosuas wiffe who was brought to bed : after I went abou, and in the afternone I went to priuatt prairs and readinge

[*The* 21: *day The Lordes day*]

This morninge Came my Cossine Isons to invite vs to the Chriſteninge of his Childe : after all the exercises was don I walked wt Mr Hoby, and after Came to priuatt praier

[1605 *Aprill* : *The* 22 *day*]

This day, after priuatt prairs, I was bused wt many thinges about the house : and at night returned to priuat readinge and praier.

[*The* 24:]

This day Came my Cossine Robert Dakins to Hacknes from Trutsdall, wher he, wt my Lady Cholmley and my Lady Dakines, were wetenses [613]

[*The* 25 *day*]
This day my Cossine and Miſtress Rhodes dined wt vs: and towardes night I went to priuatt readinge and praier

[*The* 26: *day*:]
This day, I praise god, I was better in health then before: I deliuered the linan, that was in Anne Mathews keepinge, to Elzabeth Bell: and After went to priuat praier.

[*The* 28: *day*:]
This Morninge Came Mr Gat and Mr Lacy from Seamer, and after they were gone I retourned to Readinge and priuat praier

[*Aprill* 1605 29 *The Lordes day*]
This day, after both the Exercises were done at the church, and had walked a whill, I retourned to priuatt praier [614]

[*The* 31:]
This day Came Mr Hicksone and his sonne, Mr ffranke of fallie,[615] to see Mr Hoby

[*May* :1:]
This day I was accompaned wt Miſtress Netelton untill night: and after I went to my priuatt exercises

[*The* :3 *day*]
This day Mr Hoby satt at Snanton vpon a Commition: Mr ward and his wiffe were wt vs, and Mr fishe of Skarborowe.

[*The* :4: *day*]
After Mr fishe, Mr ward and his wiffe, were gone, I went about and tooke some order in the house: and after went to priuatt praier and readinge

[*The* :5: *day*]
This day Mr warde exercised, for Mr Rhodes was absent: we weare accompaned wt Mr fish of Skarborow and others

[*May* 1605: *The* :6: *day*]
This Afternone I went to Trutsdall to vesit my freindes there wt my Mother, Mr ward and his wiffe, Mr fishe, Miſtress Netelton and Miſtress Rhodes: and at my retourne I went to priuatt prair

[*The* :7: *day*]
This after none we all went abroad to take the Aire and to fishe: and after I Came Home I went to priuatt praier.[616]

[*The* 11: *day*]
This day was waddie accussed to haue gotten a Child, but he denied the facte: Mr ward of Skarborow sent me Botles and Blue ſtarch, and Gorge warde Came Home from London.

[*The Lordes day* :12:]
This day I went to the Church, but, hauinge an Indispotion of Bodie, I profitted not as I ought

[*The* :13:]
This day I tooke somthinge for my Shoulder, which had a paine in it by reason of Could, w^{ch}, I praise god, did me good: afflictions drawe one nerer to god.

[*The* :14: *d*]
This day Mr Hoby reed filinge [617] church, there to take order for recusants

[*May* 1605: *The* :15:]
This day, I praise god, I had health and (*torn*) and at night I went to my accuſtom (*torn*) exercises

[*The* :16: *day* :]
This day, after prairs, I went about n (*torn*) able to ouercome all that exalted itself: but god, that is riche vnto all, be mercifull to me: I was busie about necesarie affars, and at my time I retourned to my ordenarie exercises

[*The* 17 *day*]
This morninge Mr Hoby went to Snanton, and Mr ward w^t him, to sitt vpon a Comition for recusantes: wher waddie, beinge examened, Confessed himselfe to haue binne Lewde w^t Elzabeth Penocke: Snanton, Brumton, and Eberſton, were reſtraned for feare of the plauge.

[*The* 18: *day*]
This day I was busie about the House, but withall full of wandering diſtractions: at Night I went to priuatt praier

[*The Lordes day* 19]
This day our ordenarie gess and our accoſtom (*torn*) exercises were preformed.

[*The* 20 *day*]
This morninge we went to the Church and Hard a sarmon:

after dinner Mr Hoby, and our Neighbours of Skarborow that dined wt vs, (*torn*) went into the fairs [618]: and towardes night, when all was gonn, I retourned to priuatt praier

[1605 *The* 21: *day*]
This day we were accompaned wt Miſtress Rhodes : and towardes eueinge Mr Hoby and I walked abroade : and after I went priuatt praier.

[*The* 23: *day*]
This morninge Came Mr Gatt from Seamer, and shewed Mr Hoby the bill wch was put into the Chancerie againſt hime by the tenantes of Seamer : at night I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :24: *day*]
This day Mr Hoby sent to Trutsdall erley : Mr Robert Hunter Came to see vs : we hard of the Creation of the Erles and Barons at London, and of the Chriſteninge of the Kinges Daughter by the Ducke of Brunswicke, the Quens Brother, and by the Lady Orbela,[619] and the Lady NorththumberLande : towardes Night I went to priuatt praier and readinge

[*The* 25 *day*]
This day, after prairs, I was busie about the House: in the after none Sir Arthur Dakins Sent his man to see vs : and after I had praied I went to readinge.

[*May* 26: *The Lordes day*] [620]
This I Continewed my accuſtomed (*torn*) at Church, and in the afternone went to (*torn*) wherby I was reueued beter able to performe good dutis

[*The* 27 *day*]
This day Came Mr ward from Skarborow : and towardes eueninge we walked forth : Mr Hoby discharged Henrie Turner.

[*The* 28: *day*]
This day Mr Hoby hard, Certainly, that Hunenbye [621] was infected.

[*The* 29 *day*]
This day I Continewed in health and Comfort, I praise god.[622]

[*Iune* 1605: *The* :5: *day*]
This day Mr ward went to Trutsdall to vesitt my Cossine Isons wiffe, who was sicke : and, towardes night, went away

[*The* :6: *day*:]
This day we were busie about clipping : Mr ward went to Trutsdall w^{t} Mr Rhodes : and towardes Night I went to my accostomed exercises :

[*June* :1605: *The* :7: *day*]
This day I went to vesitte my Cossine Isons wiffe who was sicke : I was accompaned w^{t} Mr ward, Mr Rhodes, and Mistress Netelton/ at Night my Cossine Robert Dakins Came, desiringe Mr Hoby to be a Godfather to his grandchilde.

[*The* :8: *day*]
This day, after I had binne abroad, I had some talke w^{t} Mr ward touchinge Mr Rhodes : after dinner Mr ward departed : and towardes night I went to priuatt examenation and praier.

[*The Lordes day* :9: *day*]
This day, hauinge care to rise in time, I went to church, and so likewise in the after none, but not so profetablye as I ought, beinge not well

[*The* :10: *day*]
This day I had my health better, I praise god, as also the peace of my mind, w^{ch}, throwe vaine affections before, was vnquiatt : at Night I went to priuatt readinge and praier, the best helpes in such Cases.

[*The* :11: *day*]
This day S^{ir} Henrie Cholmley was sarued w^{t} a Kinges Letter for fisshinge

This I went to church, beinge a mariage and a sarmon : in the afternone I was busie about the house, and towardes night I went to my accostomed exercises this a [623]

[*June* 1605: *The* :12: *day*] [624]
This day Mr Rhodes went to the would (*torn*) at the Babtisinge my Cossine Robert Dak (*torn*) Childe : I Continewed exercises, and, towardes night, went to priuatt praier.

[*The* :13: *day*]
This day, I praise god, I Continewed in health (*torn*) hard from my mother : and towardes night went to priuatt readinge and praier. [625]

[*The* :15 *day*]
This day, towardes night, Cam Sir A (*torn*) Dakins : wch day I went to my Mother (*torn*)

[*The Lordes day The* :16: *day*]
This day Mr Rhodes Continewed his exer (*torn*) wt much profitt : we were accompaned (*torn*) Mr Busshill at dinner, and my Cossin (*torn*) Robert Lakine extreordenarie.

[*The* 17]
This day in the after none I went to (*torn*) Mother, and Mr ward Came from (*torn*) borowe

[*The* 18: *day*]
This morninge I went to Newton to s (*torn*) my Mother

[*The* :19: *day*]
This day I retourned very safe, I praise god.

[(*Torn*) 1605: (*Torn*) 20: *day*] [626]
This morninge Came Mr Belbye and his wiffe, wt Mr Lacye of Seamer, to vesitt Mr Hoby and me

[(*Torn*) *the* :21:]
This day I was busie about the House : and towardes Night I went to my priuatt exercises

[*The* :23: *day*:]
This day I went to church and hard the exercises : Mr Busshill Cam hom and dined wt vs

[*The* 24]
This day I went to church wher there was a sarmon, by reason ther was a Mariadge:

[*The* :25:]
This day Mr Hoby Reed to Meett Mris Henrie Greffeth at Northburton.

[*The* :26: *day*]
I was busie about the House : and in the Afternone had some Conferance wt Mr Rhodes.

[(*Torn*) *he* 27:]
This day I went about the house : had temporall prosperitie but found inward Corruption, to my great greffe : and towardes night I went to priuatt praier.

[*The* 30 *day The Lordes day*]
This day I hard the exercises and receiued the Comunione: my Cossin Isons Came in the afternone.

[*July* :1: *day*] [627]
This day, after praier, I was busie (*torn*) after, diuers accedence Came worthy of (*torn*) and towardes Night I went to priua (*torn*) inge and praier.

[*The* :2: *day*]
This day I was accompaned in the a (*torn*) w^t Miſtress Peternel Farley, who offered me hir seru (*torn*) The pettie ssescesions were kept here (*torn*) towardes night I went to my priua (*torn*)

[*The* :3: *day*:]
This day Mr Hoby kept his chambe (*torn*) Edward Gatt Came, and brought him a L (*torn*) his father

[*The* 4 *day*]
This afternone Henrie Dickonson brou (*torn*) me a fanne from S^{ir} Henrie Conſt (*torn*) and towardes night I went to priuatt (*torn*)

[(*Torn*)]
s day there was a Comuniom and I (*torn*)t to the church: it hath binne now (*torn*)t time of Raine.

[(*Torn*)]
Mr Hoby hard from London of (*torn*) also of the Holanders ve (*torn*) Spaniards by sea I Likewise (*torn*)s Health (*torn*) I praise god and towardes (*torn*) it to priuat Readinge and (*torn*)

[(*Torn*) 11:]
This day my Cossine Edward Isons Came and dined w^t vs: in the afternone came Mr Rhodes: and towardes Night I went to priuatt praier

[(*Torn*) 12. *day*]
This day, as it pleased god, was faire, and so Mr Hoby and I walked abroad: in the after none Mr Hunter Came: and towardes night I went to my ordenaire exercises.

[(*Torn*) *day*]
Mr Hunter, Mr Pollard, and frances Merie dined w^t vs: in the after none Mr Hoby and I walked to our Hay makers: it was a Faire day, god be praised

[(*Torn*) 16: *day*:]
This morninge Mr Hoby reed towardes Yorke to the sittinge.[628]

[(*Torn*) *the* :20: *day*]
This day, after I was readi (*torn*) Rhodes and after Came Miſtress (*torn*) after came younge Mr (*torn*) and when I had seene (*torn*) Night before was pr (*torn*) priuatt medetat (*torn*)

[*The Lordes day* :21:]
This day we were (*torn*) tenantes and at su (*torn*)

SOME OF THE BOOKS AND MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED

A. MANUSCRIPT SOURCES

British Museum:
Egerton 2614. Diary of Lady Hoby.
Lansdowne MSS.
Harleian MSS. 6177. A Summary of the Lives of the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Earls of Cumberland, etc.
" " 4774. History of the Hastings Family.
Add. MSS. 4120. } Bacon Correspondence.
Sloane " 4276. }

Public Record Office:
Star Chamber Proceedings, temp. Eliz.
In York Registry:
Wills.

B. PRINTED SOURCES

Baildon, W. P. *Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata.* 1894.
Barnard, Jean. *Guide des chemins . . . d'Angleterre.* Paris, 1579. Also edited by H. G. Fordham, 1910.
Bibliographica. 3 vols.
Bibliographical Society, Transactions of the (now called *The Library*).
Biography, Dictionary of National. 1908.
Brook, B. *The Lives of the Puritans.* 3 vols. 1813.
Burke, J. and J. B. *Extinct Baronetcies.* 2nd ed. 1844.
Catalogue, Short Title, of Books Printed 1475–1640. 1927.
Chamberlaine, John. *Imitations of Original Drawings by Hans Holbein.* 1812.
Cheyney, E P. *A History of England.* Vol. ii. 1926.
Cholmley, Sir Hugh, The Memoirs of. 1870.
Clark, A. *Working Life of Women in the* 17*th Century.* 1919.
Collectanea Genealogica, ed. Joseph Foster. (20 parts.) 1881–85.
Collins, Arthur. *Letters and Memorials of State . . . written and collected by Sir Henry Sydney, etc.* 2 vols. 1746.
Dekker, Thomas. *The Non-Dramatic Works of*, ed. by A. B. Grosart. (Huth Library.) 1873, etc.
Devereux Papers, Richard Broughton's, 1575–1601. Ed. Malden, H. E. (Cam. Misc., xiii.) 1924.
Dugdale, W. *Visitations of Yorkshire, with additions by J. W. Clay.* (*The Genealogist*, New Series, vols. ix, x, xi.)

Ellis, H. *Original Letters.* (First and Second Series.) 1824 and 1827.

English Historical Review, The.

English Literature, Cambridge History of, ed. A. W. Ward and A. R. Waller.

Fordham, H. G. *The Road-Books and Itineraries of Great Britain*, (1570–1850). 1924.

Foster, C. W. *The State of the Church in the Reigns of Elizabeth and James I.* (Lincoln Record Society.) 1926.

Fortescue Papers, ed. by S. R. Gardiner. (Cam. Soc.) 1871.

Fox, E. *Diary of an Elizabethan Gentlewoman.* (*Trans. R. Hist. Soc.*, 3rd series, vol. ii; 1908.)

Foxe, John. *Acts and Monuments*, ed. by G. Townsend and S. R. Cattley. 8 vols. 1841, etc.

Gatty, Alfred. *Hallamshire.* 1869.

Genealogist, The, ed. by G. W. Marshall.

Hasted, Edw. *History of Kent.* 4 vols. 1778–99.

Howell, James. *The Familiar Letters of*, ed. by J. Jacobs. 1890.

Hunter, Joseph. *Familiæ Minorum Gentium* (Harl. Soc., vols. xxxvii–xl.) 1894.

„ „ *South Yorkshire.* 2 vols. 1828–31.

Hutton, Correspondence of Dr. Matthew. (Surtees Society.) 1843.

Jenkinson, Hilary. *The later Court Hands in England.* 1927.

Jenkinson, H., and Johnson, Ch. *English Court Hand.* 1915.

Jenkinson, H. (in *History*, vol. xi, 1926): *The Teaching and Practice of Handwriting in England.*

Jenkinson, H. (in *The Library*, vol. iii): *Elizabethan Handwritings.*

Kennedy, W. P. M. *Elizabethan Episcopal Administration.* (*Alcuin Club Collections*, vols. xxv–xxvii.)

„ „ and Frere, W. H. *Visitation Articles and Injunctions of the Period of the Reformation.* (*Alcuin Club Collections*, vols. xiv–xvi.)

Leicester, Records of the Borough of, ed. by M. Bateson.

Lodge, Edm. *Illustrations of British History, Biography and Manners.* Second edition. 1838.

„ „ *Portraits of Illustrious Persons of Great Britain.* 1821, etc.

Manningham, Diary of John, 1602–3, ed. by John Bruce. (Cam. Soc.) 1868.

Hist. MSS. Com.:

Report on the MSS. of Lord De L'Isle and Dudley. 1925.

Salisbury MSS. preserved at Hatfield House. Pts. i–xiv. 1883–1923.

Lang, Andrew. *A History of Scotland.* 4 vols. 1900, etc.

Marshall, Emma. *Eventide Light.* (n.d.)

Metcalfe, W. C. *Book of Knights* (1426–1658). 1885.

Mildmay, H. A. St. John. *A Brief Memoir of the Mildmay Family.* (Privately printed.) 1913.

Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica, ed. by J. J. Howard. 1866, etc.

Notes and Queries. (Series I, vols. vii, viii, ix; and Series II, vol. iii.)

Ogilby, John. *The Traveller's Guide.* [1699.]

Parliament, Return of Members to. 1878.

Pearson, A. F. Scott. *Thomas Cartwright and Elizabethan Puritanism.* 1925.

Perry, Erskine. *The Van den Bempde Papers.* (n.d.)

Political History of England, The, ed. by W. Hunt and R. L. Poole. 12 vols.

Ponsonby, Arthur. *English Diaries.* 1923.

,, ,, *More English Diaries.* 1927.

Raleigh, Walter. *The Book of the Courtier.* (Tudor Translations.) 1900.

Sackville-West, V. *The Diary of the Lady Anne Clifford.* 1923.

St. Albans, Records of the old Archdeaconry of, 1575–1637, ed. H. R. Wilton Hall. (St. Albans and Herts. Archit. and Archæol. Soc.) 1908.

Saxton, Christopher. *Maps.* [1579.]

Shakespeare's England. 2 vols. 1916.

Shearyn, P. *The Literary Profession in the Elizabethan Age.* 1909.

State Papers, Calendar of (Domestic).

Stubbs, P. *A Christall Glas, for Christian Women.* 1606.

Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, for the reign of Henry VIII.

Sydenham Family, Extracts from the Pedigrees of. Compiled by F. Brown and M. A. E. Green. 1884.

Trotter, Eleanor. *Seventeenth Century Life in the Country Parish.* 1919.

Victoria County History, (1) of Yorkshire; (2) of North Riding of Yorkshire.

Visitations of the North (1552 and 1567), ed. F. W. Dendy. (Surtees Soc., vols. cxxii, cxxxiii.)

Weigall, Rachael. *An Elizabethan Gentlewoman. The Journal of Lady Mildmay, c. 1570–1617* (in the *Quarterly Review*, July, 1911).

Wheatley, Henry B. *London Past and Present.* 3 vols. 1891.

Whitaker, T. D. *The History and Antiquities of the Deanery of Craven.* 3rd edition. 1878.

,, ,, *A History of Richmondshire.* 2 vols. 1823.

Wiffen, J. H. *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell.* 2 vols. 1833.

Williamson, G. C. *George, Third Earl of Cumberland* (1558–1605). 1920.

,, ,, *Lady Anne Clifford.* 1922.

Wilson, F. P. *The Plague in Shakespeare's London.* 1927.

Wilson, J. Dover. *Life in Shakespeare's England.* 1910.

Wilson, V. A. *Society Women in Shakespeare's Time.* 1924.

„ „ *Elizabeth's Maids of Honour.* 1922.

Wood, M. A. E. *Letters of Royal and Illustrious Ladies.* 1846.

Wotton, Thomas. *The English Baronetage.* 1741.

York, Documents from the Records of the Merchant Adventurers of, ed. M. Sellers (Surtees Soc., vol. cxxix).

York Memorandum Book, ed. M. Sellers (Surtees Soc., vols. cxx, cxxv).

York, Register of the Freemen of the City of, ed. F. Collins (Surtees Soc., vols. xcvi, cii.)

York, Register of the Guild of Corpus Christi in the County of, ed. R. H. Skaife. (Surtees Soc., vol. lvii.)

York (*Wills*)—

  (*a*) *Testamenta Eboracensia* (Surtees Soc., vols. iv, xxx, xlv, liii, lxxix, cvi.)

  (*b*) *Wills and Inventories of the Northern Counties.* (Surtees Soc., vols. ii, xxvi, xxxviii, cxii.)

  (*c*) *North Country Wills.* (Surtees Soc., vols. cxvi, cxxi.)

The Yorkshire Archæological and Topographical Journal, 1870, etc. Vols. i–xi.

The Yorkshire Archæological Journal, 1893, etc. (Continuation of above.)

Yorkshire Archæological Society—Record Series—

  (*a*) *Yorkshire Feet of Fines for the Tudor Period.* Vols. ii, v, vii, viii.)

  (*b*) *Yorkshire Feet of Fines for the Stuart Period.* (Vols. liii, lviii.)

  (*c*) *Wills in the York Registry, Exchequer, and Prerogative Courts.* (Vol. xxvi.)

  (*d*) *Wills from the Dean and Chapter's Court at York.* (Index of.) (Vol. xxxviii.)

Yorkshire County Magazine, ed. J. H. Turner. 1891, etc.

Yorkshire Diaries and Autobiographies in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries. (Surtees Soc., vols. lxv, lxxvii.)

North Country Diaries. (Surtees Soc., vols. cxviii, cxxiv.)

Yorkshire, East, History in Plan and Chart, by Thomas Sheppard (*Trans. of the East Riding Antiquarian Soc.*, vol. xix, 1912).

Yorkshire, North Riding Record Society. *Quarter Sessions Records*, ed. J. C. Atkinson. (Vols. i–vii.) 1883–92.

Yorkshire Notes and Queries, ed. by J. H. Turner (1885–90) and by C. F. Forshaw (1904–9).

Yorkshire Parish Register Society, Publications of—

  (*a*) *Of Hackness.* 1906.

  (*b*) *Of Wintringham.* 1922.

Yorkshire, Pedigrees of the County Families of, ed. by Joseph Hunter. 4 vols. 1874–5.

Yorkshire, Visitation of, ed. by Joseph Foster. 1875.

NOTES

[1] *Victoria County History of Yorks., North Riding*, ii, p. 528.

[2] Ibid., p. 530. *V.C.H., Yorks.*, ii, p. 124; *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vols. xix, p. 329; xxi, p. 278; xxiii, pp. 278, et seq.; xxvii, pp. 406–7.

[3] See the inscription upon the monument of Sir Arthur Dakins in the chancel of Hackness church. At the bottom is written, in somewhat larger type than that of the inscription itself, " In Dvtifvll memorye of y^{e} foresayd Arthvre Dakins S^{ir} Thomas Posthvmvs Hoby and Dame Margaret his Wiff erected this monvment whoe alsoe repayred y^{s} Chawncell y^{e} 9 day of Avgvst 1597." (*Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, p. 76; *V.C.H., N.R. Yorks.*, ii, p. 531.)

[4] *V.C.H., N.R. Yorks.*, ii, pp. 502, 528, 531; *V.C.H., Yorks.*, iii, pp. 101, 107; *Yorks., Archæol. Journal*, vol. xxvii, p. 407; Perry, Sir Erskine, *The Van den Bempde Papers* (n. d.), p. 7.

[5] *V.C.H., N.R. Yorks.*, ii, p. 502.

[6] *V.C.H., N.R. Yorks.*, ii, p. 529; Perry, op. cit., pp. 9–10.

[7] This transaction gave rise later to a law-suit in Chancery. When he died, Mr. Dakins had not fully paid up to the trustees his share of the purchase-money of the property of his son-in-law and daughter. Soon afterwards Margaret's first husband also died. The Earl of Huntingdon, Devereux's uncle, paid up the rest of the purchase-money for the estate, and married Margaret to another nephew. Shortly afterwards, this second husband died, also without paying off any of their debt on the estate. When Margaret married a third time, the new Earl of Huntingdon, who had succeeded to his brother's title and property, claimed as his own the manor of Hackness. There were no children of the marriages. Margaret, who by her third marriage had become Lady Hoby, fought, together with her husband, in the Court of Chancery for the property. Her diary records the successful issue of their suit. (See *Fortescue Papers*, ed. Gardiner, S. R. (Cam. Soc., 1871), pp. xxii, et seq., where is printed *Chancery Orders and Decrees*, 1597 A. f. 88. See also at the Record Office *Eliz., Chancery Decrees, iii, Case no. 6, mm. 23–25*; and *Chanc. Procs., Series* 2, *bdle.* 282, *no.* 13.)

[8] *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, p. 72.

[9] *L. and P., Henry VIII*, xi, no. 237; xiv, ii, nos. 748, 782.

[10] Ibid., xiv, i, pp. 160, 606.

[11] Ibid., xvi, p. 719. These references, in the State Papers, to George Dakins, show that, even so early in the century, there was ill-feeling

between the families of Eure and Dakins. In 1536 Ralph Eure accused Dakins of assiſting to murder his, Eure's, servant, and complained bitterly because Dakins, having influence in high places, went scot-free. The ecclesiaſtical lands in which George Dakins speculated had once belonged to Old Malton priory. It was at Malton that the Eures lived, for they were lords of the manor and ſtill remained secretly loyal to the old faith in Elizabeth's day. The enmity between the two houses seems to have persiſted and was made much of in evidence given before the Court of Star Chamber to which reference will be made later. (*Star Chamber 5, Proceedings 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, no. 21.* This resulted from events recorded in the diary for 27th Auguſt, 1600. See also notes thereon.)

[12] *Salisbury MSS.* (Hiſt. MSS. Com.), pt. ix, p. 149.

[13] Foster, J., *The Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584–5, p. 169 (1875).

[14] Ibid., p. 511. See also *V.C.H., N.R. Yorks.*, i, p. 161; *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xvii, pp. 72–3.

[15] See *Yorkshire Feet of Fines for the Tudor Period*, pp. 303, 309, 375, etc. (Yorkshire Archæol. Soc., Record Series, vol. ii).

[16] Foster, J., op. cit., p. 169; *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xvii, pp. 72–3. See also p. 75 of volume xvii for the inscription on Arthur Dakins's monument in the church at Hackness. Miss Emma Marshall, in the introduction to her novel *Eventide Light* (n. d.), refers on p. vii to "the brave old Sir Arthur Dakyns himself, and the blow he ſtruck which saved the dispatches from the grasp of Spain. His descendants ſtill bear the arms with the flanches granted, with the motto, by Queen Elizabeth in recognition of his services to his Queen and country".

[17] *Wintringham Parish Regiſter* (Yorks. Parish Regiſter Soc., vol. 71. 1922), p. 5.

[18] *Yorkshire Feet of Fines* (Yorks. Archæol. Soc., Record Series, vol. ii), p. 309.

[19] *Fortescue Papers*, p. vi. Cf. also *Salisbury MSS.* (Hiſt. MSS. Com.), pt. vi, p. 331.

[20] *Richard Broughton's Devereux Papers, 1575–1601* (ed. Malden, H. E., *Camden Miscellany*, vol. xiii, 1924), p. 6.

[21] *Records of the Borough of Leiceſter*, vol. iii (ed. Bateson, M., 1905), pp. xxi–xxiv; also *Dict. of National Biography* (1908), Art. on *Henry Haſtings, Earl of Huntingdon.*

[22] *Recds. of the B. of Leic.*, iii, p. 101. This order was conſtantly repeated, cf. pp. 162, 185, 242.

[23] Ibid., p. 261, n. 1. This would be the equivalent of about £600 a year. He was also vice-maſter of Wigſton's hospital. Curiously enough, the name "Dakyns" appears frequently in this volume of the city's records.

[24] See *D.N.B.*, and British Museum MSS., Harl. 4774, ff. 142–3.

[25] *Rutland MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com. (1888), Rept. xii, App. iv), p. 99. Quoted also in Fox, E., *The Diary of An Elizabethan Gentlewoman*, (Trans. of the R. Hist. Soc., 3rd series, vol. ii. 1908), p. 154.

[26] B. M. MSS. Lansd., clxii, f. 124. The capital "I" of the postscript is practically identical in form with this letter as written by Lady Hoby in her diary.

[27] *Salisbury MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), pt. vii, p. 268.

[28] See also Clark, A., *Working Life of Women in the Seventeenth Century*, passim.

[29] See n. 7.

[30] *Fortescue Papers*, p. vi.

[31] *Yorkshire Feet of Fines, Tudor Period*, (Yorks. Archæol. Soc., Record Series, vol. viii), p. 171.

[32] Quoted in Fox, E., *op. cit.*, p. 155, from *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ* (3rd edn., 1672), i, p. 173.

[33] *Fortescue Papers*, p. xxiii.

[34] Ponsonby, A., *More English Diaries* (1927), pp. 44–5.

[35] Perry, Sir Erskine, *The Van den Bempde Papers* (n. d.), p. 22.

[36] *Salisbury MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), pt. x, p. 304.

[37] Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, II, ii, p. 85.

[38] *S. P. Dom.* (1591–4), vol. ccxxxix, no. 93.

[39] Devereux, W. B., *Lives of the Devereux, Earls of Essex*, vol. i, pp. 233, 240 (1853).

[40] *Memoirs of Robert Carey*, ed. Sir W. Scott, pp. 25–6 (1808). This reference and the two previous are quoted in Fox, E., op. cit., p. 155.

[41] These letters were, till lately, preserved. Some were fortunately printed in the Introduction to the *Fortescue Papers*, published by the Camden Society. At the time these were transcribed the collection was at Dropmore. Subsequently it was sent to Hackness, and here was later destroyed (Fox, E., *op. cit.*, p. 156, n. 1). The correspondence is also briefly calendared in the Hist. MSS. Com., Rept. ii, App., pp. 49, et seq.

[42] Collins, A., *Sidney Papers*, vol. i, p. 96 (1746).

[43] See a copy of Hoby's letter to his cousin Anthony Bacon in B. M. MSS. Addit. 4117, ff. 38–41. This letter is printed in *Fortescue Papers*, pp. xvi–xvii.

[44] *Marriage Licences issued by the Bishop of London*, 1520–1610 (Harleian Soc. Publications, vol. xxv), p. 195; 1887.

[45] Fox, E., *op. cit.*, p. 155, quoting from J. A. de Thou, *Hist. Univ.*, vol. viii, p. 48 (1740).

[46] Ascham said that Sir Thomas "was many wayes well furnished with learning and very expert in knowledge of divers tongues". He translated into English a treatise very popular amongst a section of Tudor England, *The Courtier of Castiglione*. (*Dict. of Nat. Biog.*: Art. on *Hoby, Sir Thomas.* 1908 edn.)

[47] Wiffen, J. H., *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell*, i, p. 499; ii, p. 62 (1833). Henry Peacham, in *The Compleat Gentleman*, 1622, referred to these girls: "rare Poetesses, so skilfull in Latine and Greeke, beside many other their excellent qualities, eternized alreadie by the golden pen of the Prince of Poets of our time [George Buchanan]." (Op. cit., p. 36. 1622 edn.)

[48] Wiffen, *op. cit.*, i, pp. 499–500.

[49] Strype, J., *Annals of the Reformation*, II, ii, p. 87.

[50] See *Dict. of Nat. Biography*; *Hoby, Sir Thomas* (1908); Strype, *op. cit.*, II, ii, pp. 89–90.

[51] See, especially, B. M. MSS. Lansd., xxxiii, no. 85; *State Papers Dom., Eliz.*, ccxlv, no. 23; ccxlv, nos. 28, 135; Ja. I, lxix, no. 18; and *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. iv, p. 460; pt. v, pp. 7, 121–2; pt. vi, p. 31; also *Star Chamber*, v; *Proceedings* (38 Eliz.), Bundle xv, no. 31, and Baildon, W. P., *Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata*, pp. 49, 270–278, 309, 434–5. (1894.)

[52] Ellis, H., *Original Letters*, 1st series, vol. ii, p. 230 (1824).

[53] *S. P. Dom., Eliz.* (1595–7), vol. cclx, no. 116.

[54] Dekker, Th., *The Dead Terme*, p. 33 (*Non. Dram. Wks.*, vol. iv, ed. Grosart, A. B.; 1885).

[55] *S. P. Dom., Eliz.*, vol. ccxlv, no. 135.

[56] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. v, p. 7; 16th October, 1594. The case came before the Court of Star Chamber, and Lovelace was fined £40 and given a term of imprisonment. The Lord Keeper declared he was "not a fit or meet man to be a Justice of the Peace", while the Lord Treasurer styled him ungrateful, since he and his family were greatly indebted to the Lady Russell and her son, Sir Edward Hoby, the "chief founders of him and his ancestors". (Baildon, W. P., *op. cit.*, p. 49; Friday, 18th June, 1596; Trin. Term, 38 Eliz.)

[57] *S. P. Dom., James I*, vol. lxix, no. 18; n. d.

[58] Baildon, W. P., *Les Reportes del Cases in Camera Stellata*, App. xvii, pp. 434–5.

[59] Lady Russell was always keenly anxious lest any jot or tittle of the outward respect due to her rank be omitted. Not long before her death she wrote a long letter to Sir William Dethick, Garter King of Arms, desiring to know "what number of mourners were due to her calling, . . . the manner of the hearse, of the heralds, and church". (*Dict. Nat. Biog.:* Art. on *Hoby, Sir Thomas*. 1908.)

[60] Baildon, W. P., *op. cit.*, pp. 271–8, 309.

[61] President of the Council of the North.

[62] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. vi, p. 31.

[63] Ibid., p. 215.

[64] Ibid., pt. vii, pp. 267–8.

[65] *Letters written by John Chamberlain*, ed. Williams, S., (Camden Society, 1861), p. 83.

[66] Chamberlain, on 1st July, 1600, wrote of her illness thus: "Mistress Elizabeth Russell lies at the last cast, and is either dienge or dead. The Lady of Warwick and Cumberland have watched with her by turnes, and geve her over as past hope. If she go she will mend the new brides marriage". (Ibid., p. 87.) Ann became, on the death of her sister the heir general of the Russell family and of the first Earl of Bedford. She therefore gained financially by her sister's demise.

[67] This letter is preserved in B. M. MSS. Lansd. lxviii, no. 58, ff. 131–2. It is printed in Pearson, A. F. S., *Thomas Cartwright and Elizabethan Puritanism*, App. xxix, pp. 467–70 (1925). Pearson also comments upon the letter in his text, pp. 326, 345–6. Cartwright quoted in Greek to Lady Russell, and remarked, "for besides the mark of learning in yourself rare in your sex, that is also worthie commendacion that you favour those which are learned or rather (meaning my self) which desire to be learned."

[68] *S. P. Dom., Add. Eliz.* (1566–79), vol. xiii, no. 10, p. 5.

[69] The daughters of her second marriage, Elizabeth and Ann Russell.

[70] Lord Burghley.

[71] B. M. MSS. Lansd., vol. x, No. 38. I have added to, and altered, the original punctuation, here and there. The post-script of the letter is amusing, and typical of Lady Russell and her times. "Yf y^{r} Lordship here y^{t} I mary, think it not strange: for I live withowt Comfort of eny living, god and yourself excepted: all other I find more Combrows, and dawngerows, then Comfortable. But my owld man is said to be sodaynly ded. I hope it be not so. He was well on fryday after diner. I received a letter written w^{t} his owne hand on saturday, and yet reported on twesday to my Lord of Northumberland, as his steward told me, to be ded, and y^{t} Sodaynly." The letter is not dated.

[72] Howell, J., *Familiar Letters*, ed. Jacobs, J., p. 269 (1890). Thomas Hoby was knighted in Ireland in 1593, according to Metcalfe's *Book of Knights* (1885), though Fox, *op. cit.*, p. 157, quoting Shaw, W. A., *Knights of England*, ii, p. 91 (1906), gives date as 7th July, 1594, as also does Hodgson, J. C., in his edition of the *Journal of Sir William Brereton, 1635*, p. 5, n. 7 (Surtees Society, vol. cxxiv; 1915).

[73] *Fortescue Papers*, p. vii.

[74] Ibid., pp. vii–viii.

[75] Ibid., p. viii.

[76] See *State Papers Dom., Eliz.*, vol. cclxx, no. 99.

[77] Lord Burghley.

[78] Hoby was 25!

[79] Margaret's.

[80] *Fortescue Papers*, pp. x–xi. A second post-script ran, "I woold you coold so use the matter that the widdow be here this Christmas. I have

appoynted your brother's musityons: have hard them and given the master vs. earnest."

[81] *Hist. MSS. Com., Rept. iv, App.*, p. 335.

[82] It is in the Registry at York, vol. xxvi, f. 227.

[83] This inscription records Mr. Dakins's age as seventy-six, and the year of his death as 1592, but the figure 2 has been painted over a 3, which, even to-day, is quite distinct. The parish register of Hackness gives his age at death as seventy-five, and the date of his burial as 22nd July, 1592: "Venerabilis Arthurus Dakins aetatis 75 sepultus fuit xxij July 1592." (Yorkshire Parish Register Society, 1906.) Gardiner, in the preface to his edition of the *Fortescue Papers*, p. xi, quotes the date of death as 23rd July, 1592, from the *Inquisition post morten, Chancery Inquisitions, 35 Eliz., pt. ii, no. 32*. Sir Erskine Perry, in the *Van den Bempde Papers* (p. 13), gives the date as 1593, but does not state his source of information. For a full description of Mr. Dakins's will and monument, see *Yorks. Archæological Journal*, vol. xvii, pp. 74–7.

[84] *Fortescue Papers*, p. xxiv, and *Yorkshire Feet of Fines*, p. 66 (Yorks. Archæol. Soc., Record Series, vol. viii).

[85] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. v, p. 101.

[86] Ibid., p. 302. This letter was from Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby to his cousin, the Secretary, Robert Cecil.

[87] *Fortescue Papers*, p. xii. It was the Earl of Huntingdon who had "procured the same Dame Margarett to be secondly marryed to his wyef's nephewe, Tho. Sydney, whose preferment the same Earle sought". (p. xxiii).

[88] Ibid., p. xii.

[89] Ibid., p. xiii. Stanhope explained to his cousin "Aldred" and his wife, whose guest Margaret was, how greatly the Earl of Huntingdon favoured the marriage, how good a match it was likely to be because of Lady Russell's "naturall affeccion" for her son, and because of Hoby's own industry, his powerful kindred, and his education in so good a school of experience as my Lord Treasurer's chamber. "Aldred" was John Alured of Hull who had married Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Gates of Seamer.

[90] Ibid., p. xiv.

[91] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. xi, p. 546; quoted also Fox, E., op. cit., p. 158.

[92] *e.g.* B. M. MSS., Add. 4117, pp. 38–41.

[93] *Fortescue Papers*, pp. xiv–xv.

[94] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. v, p. 434.

[95] Collins, A., *Sidney Papers*, vol. i, p. 361 (1746); also quoted Fox, op. cit., p. 158.

[96] *Fortescue Papers*, p. xv.

[97] Ibid., p. xvi.

[98] Ibid., p. xviii.

[99] Ibid., pp. xvii–xviii.

[100] i.e. the Chancery suit.

[101] Ibid., pp. xviii–xix.

[102] Ibid., p. xix.

[103] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. vi, pp. 309–10.

[104] B. M. MSS. Add., 4120, f. 77.

[105] Pedigree and descent of Sir T. P. Hoby made by Wm. Dethick, Garter principall Kinge of Arms and Wm. Camden Clarenceulx King of Armes (*Miscell. Geneal. et Heraldica*, i, p. 141 ; 1868).

[106] *The Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, p. 14 (1870). See also note 487.

[107] Ibid.

[108] Ibid., p. 33. Sir Hugh, the author of the *Memoirs*, continued : " and within a year, being at the sessions, and differing in opinion with him, he thought to put an affront on me, by determining the matter after his own mind ; but I, putting it to the opinion of the bench, had them all on my side, insomuch as he, turning about, said to the gentleman that sat next to him, ' His grandfather once crossed me thus on the bench, but I made him repent it ; and so will I this man.' And truly soon after he began a suit against me in the Star Chamber, and I one against him in the Court of York ; but, finding himself to have the worst end of the staff, procured the Lord Coventry, then Lord Keeper, to send for me to compose both ; but, after the check I gave him in the Sessions, he never appeared there more, nor was so active or formidable in the country as formerly. The Sydenhams, now possessed of Hackness, may in some sort thank me for it : for Sir Thomas Hobby, to make the Lord Coventry his friend against me in the difference, proposed his cousin Sydenham in marriage to my Lord's grandchild, and so settled Hackness on him, which in right belonged to Mr. Dakins, next to Sir Thomas's lady, whose land that was."

[109] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. xi, p. 39 ; 10th Feb., 1601. Until after this time Henry Cholmley and his wife were supporters of the Roman Catholic cause in England. Their grandson Hugh thus describes them : " His wife . . . was a Roman Catholic, and he living then at Whitby, it was a receptacle to the seminary priests coming from beyond seas, and landing frequently at that port ; insomuch as, I have been told, there have been in his house three or four of them together at a time, and, most coming both bare of cloaths and money, have, at his lady's charge, been sent away with a very great supply of both ; some in scarlet and sattin, with their men and horses, the better to disguise their professions. All which Sir Henry connived at, being a little then in his heart inclining that way, though he went to church. And as the prosecution of Papists was then severe, so was he put to much trouble and charge for his Lady, not only in respect to compositions, but that she was often carried to,

and kept long in prison, as were moſt of the eminent Papiſts in those times." After the accession of James I, however, Sir Henry "became to be confirmed in the Proteſtant religion, and his wife absolutely converted to it, and ever after, both of them lived and died very zealous Proteſtants". (*The Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, pp. 10–11; 1870).

[110] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. vii, p. 413.

[111] *The Journal of Sir William Brereton* (*North Country Diaries*, Series 2; Surtees Society, vol. cxxiv, 1915).

[112] *S. P. Dom. Eliz.*, cclxx, no. 99; partly printed in *Fortescue Papers*, p. xxii.

[113] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. vii, p. 411, et seq.

[114] *Return of Members of Parliament*, pt. i; 1878. Sir Thomas Hoby's name is not in the liſt of members of the Parliament which met 18 J. I.: but the return for Ripon has apparently been loſt.

[115] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. xi, p. 546.

[116] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. ix, p. 241; pp. 396–7.

[117] Ibid., p. 390. John Manningham in his Diary written 1602–3 might well have had Sir Thomas Hoby in his mind when he defined a Puritan as "such a one as loves God with all his soule, but hates his neighbour with all his heart". (*Diary of John Manningham* (Cam. Soc., 1868), p. 156.)

[118] P.R.O.: Star Chamber 5, Proceedings 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, no. 21: evidence of Michaell Wharton, gentleman, in the case of Hoby *v.* Eure.

[119] The report of the evidence given before the Court of Star Chamber in this case makes extremely intereſting reading. (Star Chamber 5, Proceedings 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, no. 21.) Correspondence about it is also to be found in *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. x, pp. 302 et seq., 325, 391; pt. xi, pp. 11–12, 456, 546; pt. xii, p. 32.

[120] Wilson, V., *Society Women of Shakespeare's Time*, pp. 238 et seq. (1924).

[121] *S. P. Dom. J. I*, vol. cxvi, no. 46.

[122] B. M. MSS. Addit., 4276, f. 64; 1636: quoted also in Fox, E., op. cit., p. 159. The name Lutton is rendered Sutton in vol. xii, p. 157, of the *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, where the marriage licence of Ralph Sutton, Gent., and Margaret Dakins of Wintringham, at Wintringham, is indexed.

[123] *Bacon's Works*, ed. Spedding, Ja., vol. x, pp. 298–9; 1868: also quoted by Fox, E., op. cit., p. 159.

[124] In the York Regiſtry: Wills proved 1641–2, bundle for Auguſt. There is a copy of the will in the September bundle of Wills proved 1646–7.

[125] For a description and photographs, see *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, pp. 78–9; 1903. The chapel is in a far more ruinous condition to-day than when these pictures were made.

[126] This was the appearance of the chapel when I saw it in September, 1927.

[127] In 1862 a new chapel was built by the lord of the manor of Hackness, a mile lower down the dale. Since that time, the chapel of St. Margaret, stripped of its furnishings, has been allowed to fall into its present ruinous state.

[128] Also printed in *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, p. 80.

[129] *Hackness Parish Register*, p. 60 (printed by Yorks. Parish Register Soc., 1906).

[130] Quarlous, in Jonson's *Bartholomew Fair* (1, i) draws a vivid picture for the benefit of his friend, about to wed a rich old widow of Puritanical persuasion. "Dost thou ever think to bring thine ears or stomach to the patience of a dry grace as long as thy table-cloth ; and droned out by thy son here . . . till all the meat on thy board has forgot it was that day in the kitchen ? or to brook the noise made in a question of predestination, by the good labourers and painful eaters assembled together, put to them by the matron your spouse ; who moderates with a cup of wine, ever and anon, and a sentence out of Knox between ? Or the perpetual spitting before and after a sober-drawn exhortation of six hours, whose better part was the hum-ha-hum ? or to hear prayers groaned out over thy iron chests, as if they were charms to break them ? And all this for the hope of two apostle-spoons, to suffer ! and a cup to eat a caudle in ! for that will be thy legacy. She'll have convey'd her state safe enough from thee, an she be a right widow."

The Puritan was hostile to every form of pleasure since such was regarded as tending to withdraw the mind from the contemplation of things spiritual, thus jeopardizing the soul's salvation. There must be no indulgence, either of self or others. Excellently is this illustrated in the life and death of Katherine Stubbes, the wife of the moralist. She died young, in 1590, and, soon after, her husband wrote a little memoir of her virtues and piety and her mode of living, that she might serve for ever as an example to others. He called it "A Christall Glas, for Christian women : wherein they may see a wonderfull and true example of a right vertuous life and Christian death : as by the discourse following, to their further instruction and comfort, it may appear". Mistress Stubbes was married at fifteen and died before she was twenty. Her husband records, among her other virtues, that "she obeied the commandment of the Apostle, who biddeth women to be silent, and to learne of their husbands at home". According to the ideals of the period, she was in every way a model wife, never quarrelling, never going out when her husband was away, sober, humble, taking neither delicate food nor strong drink, never swearing, a good housekeeper, loyal to her husband, merry when he was merry, sad when he was sad, never crossing him but rather persuading him with wise advice. One anecdote in particular illustrates her Puritanism. On her death-bed she noticed, lying at her feet, a little dog of which she was very fond. She drove her away, saying to her husband, "Good husband, you and I have offended God grievously in receiving this bitch many a time into our bed; the Lord give me grace to repent it and all other vanities."

[131] P.R.O.: Star Chamber 5, Proceedings 43 Eliz., Bdle. 22, no. 21: the evidence of Robert Nettleton.

[132] See also n. 368,

[133] *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xvii, pp. 81–5, 88–93.

[134] How far Miss Emma Marshall's novel *Eventide Light* is responsible for this lingering tradition it is impossible to say: the book seems to be well known in Hackness.

[135] His age is incorrectly given as 70 on his monument in the church.

[136] There is a good account of the diary, and some brief notes upon it and its writer in Fox, E., *The Diary of an Elizabethan Gentlewoman*, pp. 153–74 (Trans. of the Royal Hist. Soc., 3rd Series, vol. ii; 1908). Ponsonby, A., in *More English Diaries*, pp. 44–8 (1927) gives a brief and general sketch of it, though the extracts quoted by him are not always accurately transcribed and it is difficult to agree with some of his generalized inferences.

[137] See Wilson, F. P., *The Plague in Shakespeare's London* (1927).

[138] This was Mistress Anne Savage, who bore the train of Anne Boleyn at her marriage to Henry VIII. She died in 1564, at the age of fifty-eight. (*Berkeley MSS.*, edited by John Smith, vol. ii, pp. 252–4 (1883).

[139] *Dialogue between the English Courtier and the Country Gentleman*, (1579) (Roxburghe Library edn.), p. 57; quoted in Sheavyn, P., *The Literary Profession in the Elizabethan Age*, pp. 186–7. (1909).

[140] *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. ii, p. 379.

[141] *Salisbury MSS.*, pt. vi, p. 331; *Fortescue Papers*, p. xx.

[142] When Lady Hoby was not reading the *Book of Martyrs*, or a sermon of some Puritan divine, her favourite occupation was to hear one of her women read the Herbal.

[143] Ponsonby, A., *op. cit.*, p. 44. Indeed, she is, proceeds this editor, "one of the earliest diarists, as there are very few to be discovered in the 16th century, and these, with only two or three exceptions, simply record public events, but Margaret's diary is one of the first, if not the first, discoverable daily personal record. Her diary and that of Anne Clifford open the question as to whether they are exceptions or whether there were not many diaries of the ladies of three hundred years ago which have been destroyed."

[144] For contemporary account which describes the household, see pp. 40–3.

[145] Weigall, R., *An Elizabethan Gentlewoman:* an article in the

Quarterly Review, vol. ccxv, pp. 119, et seq. (July, 1911), from which the above extracts are quoted. See also Mildmay, H. A. St. John, *A Brief Memoir of the Mildmay Family*, pp. 59, et seq. (1913).

[146] One of her recipes, given by Weigall, R., *op. cit.*, was "To take awaie a corne of the toe, taught by Mr. Clarke". The treatment recommended was: "Take a black esnaile, roast it in a white cloth, and when it is roasted laie it to the corn hot, and it will take it awaie."

[147] Mildmay, H. A. St. John, *A Brief Memoir*, p. 64. The charities which Lady Mildmay instituted, and which she perpetuated by endowments left in her will, were for the apprenticing of children to trades, and the provision of capital on loan for those who required it.

[148] Ibid., pp. 75–6.

[149] Ibid., p. 71.

[150] See Williamson, G. C., *Lady Anne Clifford, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, 1590–1676: Her Life, Letters, and Work.* (1922.) This is an excellent and detailed biography.

[151] West, V. Sackville-, *The Diary of the Lady Anne Clifford*, p. lxiv (1923.)

[152] Ibid., p. 40; 24th August, 1616.

[153] Ibid., p. 55; 19th February, 1617.

[154] Ibid., p. 64; 19th April, 1617. The diary gives many personal details and, from 1617, reveals Lady Anne at an unhappy period of her life, quarrelling with her husband, and maintaining a long and expensive law-suit for the recovery of the family estates in the North. This journal was written mostly at Knole in Kent, and in London.

[155] Williamson, G. C., *George, Third Earl of Cumberland*, pp. 6-7 (1920.)

[156] B. M. MSS., Harl. 6177, *A Summary of the Lives of the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Earls of Cumberland, and of the Lady Anne, Countess Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery*, p. 96.

[157] Williamson, G. C., *op. cit.*, passim.

[158] Wiffen, J. H., *Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell*, vol. i, p. 399.

[159] Her will, at York (*Reg. Test. York.*, xxxiv, 353) is printed in *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xviii, as are those of her husband and daughter, pp. 387, et seq.

[160] Williamson, *op. cit.*, p. 291.

[161] Ibid., pp. 291-2. Samuel Daniel inscribed his Ovidian letter from Octavian to Anthony to her and declared she lent "eare" to his notes and "comfort unto" him. Henry Constable also addressed to her and her sister a sonnet in which he praised their learning and virtue, (ibid., pp. 293–4) and Greene dedicated to them *Penelope's Web*, in 1587. (*Works*, ed. Grosart, A. B., vol. v, pp. 141–3.)

[162] *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xviii, p. 315. In the Great Picture at

Appleby Castle the Countess is drawn with a book of Psalms in her hand, and on a shelf behind her lie the Bible, a book on Alchemy, and Seneca.

[163] Williamson, G. C., *op. cit.*, pp. 295–301. Her letters (pp. 33–151), which Williamson prints in extenso, have unfortunately been modernised as regards their spelling.

[164] Ibid., p. 302. A letter written by her in 1588 to the Earl of Rutland shows that she was considered capable and shrewd. She says "The Queen has appointed me to search for the accusations had against the Scots, before your brother in his embassy to Scotland and my Lord Bothwell, for the staying of my Lord my brother. I understand that your brother had the same, so I beg you to send them to me" (p. 294).

[165] B. M. MSS. Harl. 6177, *A Summary of the Lives of the Veteriponts*, etc., pp. 107, 110.

[166] Williamson, G. C., op. cit., p. 270.

[167] B. M. MSS. Harl. 6177, p. 106.

[168] Ibid., p. 114.

[169] Williamson, G. C., *Lady Anne Clifford*, pp. 58–64, et seq. Anne erected a tomb to his memory at Beckington, in 1619, though by far the greater part of the inscription upon it is taken up with references to herself and her work.

[170] Ibid., p. 65. The Earl of Cumberland appointed as one of his executors his trusty servant John Taylor, "whom I have for many yeares paste employed in all my businesses, and bred him upp in my service, and have ever founde him faithfull and honeste, assuringe myselfe he will soe continue to my house." Taylor also benefited in the Earl's will (*Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, xviii, p. 360). Perhaps this was Mistress Taylor's husband. She may even have been a relation, for Anne's great-aunt, who died in 1598, had married Richard Cholmley of Whitby.

[171] B. M. MSS. Harl. 6177, p. 114. Yet it would seem that, at the age of ten or twelve, she was learning French (Williamson, G. C., *Lady Anne Clifford*, p. 66).

[172] Williamson, G. C., op. cit., pp. 63–4. As this writer remarks, Lady Anne must have been a precocious and highly developed scholar in her early years, and her education of a serious character, if she could use the books which surround her in the scene which composes the left wing of the Great Picture in Appleby Castle. These include Epictetus and Bœthius, the writings of St. Augustine, the *History of the Church* by Eusebius, the works of Ovid, Cornelius Agrippa on the *Vanity of Science*, *Don Quixote*, Sidney's *Arcadia*, the works of Spenser and Chaucer, Montaigne's *Essays*, Daniel's verse, and his prose *Chronicles of England*. In all there are twenty-five volumes. (Ibid., pp. 60–1).

[173] Harl. MS. 6177, p. 123.

[174] Ibid.: *The Funeral Sermon of Anne, Countess of Pembroke*,

Dorsett and Montgomery, passim. Williamson (*op. cit.*, p. 65, n. 9) notes that there is, at Appleby Castle, a book with an inscription in Lady Anne's writing. "I began to read this book myself about ye beginning of June in 1669 myselfe, in Appleby Castle, and by divers of my women for me, made an end of readinge of it the 21st of the same in 1669." There are also many marginal comments, of which at least four are in Lady Anne's hand, and the whole volume is underlined in many places.

[175] There is no means of ascertaining if the diary actually began with this page, since each has now a separate strip of binding through which it is stitched. The nature of such words as are still decipherable in the first nine lines hardly seems to indicate the commencement of a new exercise.

[176] Opposite the first complete line of this entry, in the margin, a few words are written in a later hand.

[177] The meaning of this word as used here is the hearing either of a passage read aloud, or of a brief exhortation. Both might be performed by some member of the household fitted for the task. The interpretation of the word is perhaps made clearer by the following example: at a Vestry meeting of the parishioners of St. Margaret Lothbury, held 27th July, 1573, it was "Agred by the consent of Mr parsone and the parrisheners . . . to have a Lector Every wendensday and Friday beginninge att 5 A cloke and Endinge att 6 Acloke, the bell to towell halfe anower after 4 till 5 in the after nowne" (*The Vestry Minute Book of the Parish of St. Margaret Lothbury in the City of London*, ed. Freshfield, Edwin, p. 4. 1887).

[178] Lady Hoby has omitted the word "with".

[179] I have not succeeded in tracing this book by Bond.

[180] This man, Richard Rhodes, is very often mentioned by Lady Hoby. His office in the household is difficult to define, for there is no direct evidence that he was resident therein, though he would seem, according to the diary, to have performed the duties of a chaplain. Moreover, Lady Hoby's allusions to him show that, at any rate in the months covered by the first part of the diary, he frequently accompanied her when she went away to stay with friends or relatives. An explanation of his presence may lie in the fact that in England at this period, as a correspondent told Lord Burghley, you might have, in any large house, "at your pleasure from Cambridge some one that for lack of exhibition would be glad for a year or two to do service there daily." (*Salisbury MSS.*, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Pt. ii, p. 52.) The first mention of Rhodes in the parish register of Hackness is on 8th January, 1601, when Rebecca, wife of Richard Rhodes, was buried there, and in the diary, in June of that same year, there is a reference to his house. But at this time, August, 1599, William Ashton was the parish priest, and as

such signed the parish register with the churchwardens. Early in 1603 Rhodes married a second time, his wife being a girl of good family in attendance on Lady Hoby. As Lupton wrote of country chaplains, in *London and the Country Carbonadoed*: "If they come single, its a thousand to one but they will either be in Love or Married before they goe away." (Quoted by Fox, E., *op. cit.*, p. 160.) At the baptism of his daughter, Peace, in May, 1604, Rhodes was designated in the parish register, "Preacher of God's word at Hackness," but not until 1605 did he himself sign the register, with the churchwardens, as parish priest. One Richard Rodes, layman, appears as a licensed reader in the diocese of Lincoln in 1597, and later as the incumbent of Burwell, though still only a reader. (*The State of the Church*, *temp. Eliz. and James I*, ed. Foster, C. W., pp. xxxiii, 322, 411, 426. (Lincoln Record Society) 1926.) He may have been a connection of a friend of the Hoby family, Godfrey Rhodes, esq., of Great Houghton, Yorks.: but in the Hackness Register there is recorded, in 1591, the baptism of Elizabeth Rhodes, daughter of one Andrew Rhodes, so that his family may, after all, have belonged to the immediate vicinity of Hackness.

[181] This religious exercise, wrote John Manningham in his Diary three years later, was defined by Stephen Egerton, a very popular Puritan divine in London, "to be a breife and familiar kinde of teaching the principles of relligion, in a plaine manner, by way of question and aunswere, either publiquely by the minister, or privately by the maister or mistres of the family." (*Manningham's Diary* (Camden Society, 1868), pp. 101-2).

[182] There is no month given as yet in the date.

[183] This was frequently the benevolent duty of the lady of the manor, who usually knew more of surgery and medicine than anyone in the village. The acquirement of such knowledge was an essential and traditional part of the upbringing of girls of wealth and rank in the Tudor period. No doctor was, as a rule, available in the country, and the whole district depended upon her ministrations, as, in the case of Lady Hoby, later entries show, or upon travelling quacks or local herbwomen.

[184] If this was ever printed, no copy of it seems to be known to-day.

[185] Perhaps one of the widows to whom Sir Thomas, of his charity, gave shelter (Introduction, p. 48).

[186] Perhaps the bailiff or steward.

[187] It is noticeable, throughout the diary, that illness is regarded by Lady Hoby as punishment for sin. She was firmly convinced of the interest taken by the Almighty in herself, and sickness was, to her, a mark of the divine displeasure.

[188] This probably means a repetition, by the assembled household, of the day's sermons and teaching, which, together with the "lector"

and catechizing, was Lady Hoby's method of training her household in religion, and was the usual procedure in a Puritan family. It may be concluded, perhaps, that she sometimes conducted the "repeticion" and the "lector" herself, unless Mr. Rhodes or Sir Thomas took the duty. The latter's name, however, is never mentioned in this connection.

[189] This appears to be Lady Hoby's usual hour for breakfast. At this meal she would use a knife and spoon, as forks did not come into use until the seventeenth century. The items of food and drink of which she partook would be any one or more of the following: bread, butter, beer, wine, mutton, beef, veal, rabbit, and chicken. (*Shakespeare's England*, vol. ii, p. 134. 1916).

[190] Here Lady Hoby uses the word "lector" to mean a passage to be read or perused, or even the action of reading or perusal. She meant perhaps to imply an hour or more of study with Mr. Rhodes.

[191] This was the most important meal of the day and was usually served between eleven and twelve o'clock. Apparently every kind of food with which we are familiar was served—fresh- and salt-water fish, oysters, all kinds of game, vegetables, and fruit. Merchants and gentlemen kept similar tables and seem to have been content with from one to three dishes when alone, and from four to six when entertaining guests. With the general increase in prosperity appeared a corresponding extravagance in food and elaborate cooking with eccentric flavours became popular among the rich, while luxuries were very dear, and enormous quantities of meat were consumed. (*Shakespeare's England*, *loc. cit.*)

[192] To-day Lady Hoby would have written village, for Hackness was a very small township. In the North Riding Quarter Sessions records all the small country places are thus designated.

[193] The usual time for supper seems to have been about 5.30 p.m.; it was, generally speaking, a modified version of dinner (*Shakespeare's England*, *loc. cit.*).

[194] Perhaps the same name as in the entry for 16th August.

[195] Where Lady Hoby was born and where her mother still lived: see map.

[196] The first coach in England was made in 1555 for the Earl of Rutland by the same man who made one for Queen Mary in the following year and a state-coach for Elizabeth in 1564. One of the carriages which the latter used could be opened and closed at will. Not until about 1580 were coaches of the type now properly so called used in England. They were springless affairs but they became so popular that, in 1601, a bill was introduced into Parliament "to restrain the excessive use of coaches". It was estimated that, early in the seventeenth century, there were more than six thousand in London and its neighbourhood.

The Thames watermen suffered severely from the competition, and Taylor, their poet, thus complained:

> " Carroaches, coaches, jades, and Flanders mares
> Doe rob us of our shares, our wares, our fares.
> Against the ground we stand and knock our heels,
> Whilst all our profit runs away on wheeles."
> (Art. on *Carriage*, *Encyclop. Britt*, 11th edn.)

[197] The outside edge of this page of the diary, in the top corner, is worn away and torn.

[198] The Puritans were remarkable for their diligent attendance at sermons. They regarded preaching as one of the most important of a priest's duties, and constantly inveighed against its neglect by the Church. As early as 1574 the fashion had reached the circle about the Queen, and it was remarked that " The Court has great plenty of ladies to hear sermons." (*Rutland MSS*., Hist. MSS. Com., Rept. xii, App. iv, p. 101.) The great vogue of the sermon was indeed a prominent characteristic of Elizabethan and Jacobean religion, a fact which is remarkably well illustrated in the diary of John Manningham of the Middle Temple, a young man not specially pious, and in this of the more religious Lady Hoby. Manningham's record contains summaries, a few of which are quite lengthy, of more than forty sermons. In 1588 the deliberations of the Mickleton Jury of the town of Nottingham resulted in a message to the Mayor and his brethren that, since the service of Almighty God was most carefully to be considered before all worldly matters, " we have thought good, for as much as we have a most godly exercise of preaching on the Friday once a week, and lest the same should decay among us through our negligence in not coming as we ought to do, and specially of the cheefest of our town, which ought to be most present, it shall be very good, not only for yourself with the rest of your brethren, but also that the whole Council with the Clothing of this town, most reverently to observe the same time by some special order set down by you, and that the same be duly kept." (*Nottingham Borough Records*, vol. iv, p. 222.) In 1617 the Town Council was paying £10 a year as salary to a preacher " in regard of his great pains which he continually taketh; and the same to continue further and longer time if he stay in the town ". These preachers were usually Puritans. (Ibid., pp. 354–5.)

[199] It is not clear whether Lady Hoby here means their spiritual or material " estates ". It is probably the latter, and this visit to her mother may have been upon family business. For the law-suits in which her inheritance had involved them, see the Introduction.

[200] This, according to the Injunctions issued by the Queen at the beginning of her reign, was the duty of every parish priest. At the

visitation of the province of York by Archbishop Grindal in 1571, two of the articles to be inquired of in every parish were as follows: "Whether your parson, vicar, or curate do every Sunday and Holy Day openly in the church, call for, hear, and instruct all the children, apprentices, and servants of both sexes, that be of convenient age within your parish, with at the least so many of them by course as the time will serve, and as he may well hear and instruct, for half an hour at the least before Evening Prayer, in the Ten Commandments, the Articles of the belief, and the Lord's Prayer, and diligently examine and teach them the Catechism set forth in the book of Common Prayer, and whether for that purpose he doth take the names of them all, and by course call certain of them by name every Sunday and Holy Day to come to the teaching of the same Catechism?"

"Whether all fathers and mothers, masters, and dames of your parish cause their children, servants and apprentices, both mankind and womankind, being above seven years of age and under twenty, which have not learned the Catechism, to come to the church on Sundays and Holy Days at the time appointed, or at the least such and so many of them as your minister shall appoint, and there diligently and obediently to hear and to be ordered by the minister until such time as they have learned the same Catechism." The article proceeds to inquire the names of those who do not thus look to the spiritual welfare of their households and families, and the identity of those under twenty who are still ignorant of the Catechism. Succeeding Archbishops instituted similar queries, for the province of York was full of recusants. Grindal told Cecil, in 1571, that it was "not well affected to godly religion: among the people there are many remnants of the old. They keep Holy Days and fasts abrogated: they offer money, eggs, etc., at the burial of their dead: they pray on beads, etc., so it seemeth to be, as it were, another church, rather than a member of the rest" (Kennedy, W. M. C., and Frere, W. H., *Visitation Articles and Injunctions of the Period of the Reformation*, Alcuin Club Collections, vol. xvi, pp. 258–9, 253. 1910.

[201] Either Henry Cholmley of Roxby, or his son, Richard, of Whitby.

[202] It is not possible to say to which of the books of Thomas Cartwright Lady Hoby refers here. Her mother-in-law, the Lady Elizabeth Russell, and the latter's sisters, were supporters of this learned Puritan scholar and eloquent, influential teacher, as were other members of the families with which Lady Hoby was connected; e.g. Robert, Earl of Leicester, Nathaniel Bacon, Sir Francis Walsingham, and Ambrose, Earl of Warwick. Cartwright died in 1603, having given in his life-time, by his teaching, both system and method to the puritanism of the time. (See article on him in *Dict. of Nat. Biography*. 1908.)

[203] The sense in which Lady Hoby uses this word may differ from that with which we are familiar. Amongst "Certain orders for the

increase of learning in the unlearned sort of ministers" (*c.* 1585) is the following: "The ordinarie of the place shall likewise appointe vnto them everie quarter of a yere a common place of Diuinitie to be written vpon in Latten by theim, and to be travelled in, so as they be hable to aunswer to the principall pointes thereof in Latten." (Printed from Cardwell, *Documentary Annals*, ii, pp. 21, 22, by Foster, C. W., *The State of the Church, temp. Eliz. and J. I* (Lincoln Record Society), p. xx. 1926). A common-place book was, originally, one in which "commonplaces", or passages important for reference, were collected, usually under general heads; hence it came to be one in which were recorded, with or without arrangement, passages or matters to be especially remembered or referred to. Doubtless Lady Hoby's book was arranged under general heads, and her extracts probably culled from sermons. As Marston wrote, in *The Scourge of Villanie* (III, ii, 226): "Now I haue him, that . . . Hath made a common-place booke out of playes, and speaks in print." (*Commonplace* in *New Engl. Dict.*)

[204] Thus Lady Hoby refers to her household for she had no children.

[205] *sic.*

[206] I have not been able to trace a printed copy of this book.

[207] *Sermons vppon the Songe of Salomon* by Master George Gifforde was entered in the Stationers' Register, 21st March [1598]. (*A Transcript of the Registers of the Company of Stationers of London*, ed. Arber, E., vol. iii, p. 32*b*. 1876.) Educated both at Oxford and Cambridge, the author was a Puritan divine, well-known for his preaching. For his opinions and refusal to subscribe to the Thirty-Nine Articles of the Established Church, he was deprived of his living of All Saints' with St. Peter's, at Maldon, Essex, in 1584, and tried before the Court of High Commission. His parishioners petitioned for his restoration, because of the reformation worked amongst them by his teaching, and he was allowed to continue to preach by holding the office of lecturer at Maldon. From this he was suspended in 1587, but nevertheless continued to preach to the end. He died in 1620. The book to which Lady Hoby refers was dedicated by its author to the Earl of Essex, her brother-in-law.

[208] These had probably ridden into Hackness to attend Church, and had dined with her between the services.

[209] Mary, daughter of Sir John Dawnay of Sessay, co. York. She had married, in, or before, 1578, Ralph, Lord Eure, Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1593–4, and M.P. for the county 1584–6. The Eures lived at Old Malton which they owned together with part of the manor of New Malton (*Vict. Cty. Hist y.*: *N. R. Yorks.*, i, p. 533; *Visitation of Yorks.*, 1584–5 *and* 1612, ed. Joseph Foster, pp. 204–5 (1875); *The Complete Peerage*, G. F. C., new edn., 1910, etc.).

[210] This was probably a " book " of the pews in the Church. Disputes concerning the seating allotted to individuals were frequent, and in consequence it was common to make such a " book ".

[211] Richard Greenham was a learned Puritan divine, active and zealous, a Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, in 1564, and rector of Dry Drayton, 1570–91. He was cited by Bishop Cox for non-conformity and was one of the eighteen influential members of the University who signed a memorial, sent to Cecil in 1570, testifying to the good character and attainments of Cartwright. The latter was, at that time, Lady Margaret professor in the University, which he was stirring to its depths by his denunciations of the constitution of the church. Greenham is thought to have died *c.* 1594. His *Works* were edited by Henry Holland and published, in four parts, in 1599. (*D.N.B.*: Art. *Richard Greenham.*) The *Short Title Catalogue* of the Bibliographical Society notices four editions of his *Works* by 1605.

[212] *sic.*

[213] This was, perhaps on Sunday, a religious exercise taken in public for the good of the assembled household. Doubtless it ensured attention during the services in church.

[214] This expression of opinion would seem to indicate that Lady Hoby had begun to keep a diary as a religious exercise to assist mainly in this purpose of self-examination.

[215] *sic.*

[216] This was William Ashton, unless a visiting minister preached. He appears to have been priest at Hackness until March, 1601. (*Hackness Parish Register*, printed by the Yorks. Parish Register Society (1906), p. 33.) After that year, no priest or churchwardens sign the Register until Richard Rhodes records his name, in 1605, with those of the four men who were presumably churchwardens (ibid., p. 36).

One entry at least in the Parish Register illustrates the interest Sir Thomas Hoby took in his parish church: " A note of things bought at London by the Right Worshipfull Sir Thomas Posthumus Hoby knight, one of his Maiesties Counsell in the Northe, to be used in the parishe church of Hacknes, all which were bought at the charges of the said parishe, the xj day of October in the yeare of our lord God one thousand and six hundred and five, as followeth,

Imprimis One Comunion Cupp with a cover weyinge 12 oz. three quarters and a halfe at vs. viiid. the ounce . .	3	13	0
Item, for gravinge the wordes	0	1	0
Item, for a case for the Cuppe	0	2	6
Item, for two pewter pottes and two dishes weyinge 29 pounds 4 oz. and 12d. the pounde	1	9	9

Item for 9 yeardes of spanishe Satten for the carpet att 2s. 6d. the yearde	1	2	6
Item for 4 yeardes and a halfe of green Buckram to lyne yt at 14d. the yearde	0	5	0
Item for 16 ownces of fringe at 9d. the ounce	0	2	6
Item for makinge the Carpett	0	2	6
	6	18	9

This little bill is signed with the names of the four churchwardens for 1605 (ibid., p. 75).

[217] It may be that this exercise was not taken every week by the minister, for Lady Hoby does not record her presence at it each Sunday.

[218] This was probably the *New herball* of William Turner the reformer, who, having a garden at Kew, indulged in botany as a relief from ardent protestantism. His *herball* is considered to mark the beginning of the scientific study of botany in England. Numerous books of this class appeared in the Tudor period, one of the earliest being the *Grete Herball*, printed by Peter Treveris at Southwark in 1526, and founded upon the French *Grand Herbier*. Four editions of this *Grete Herball* had appeared by 1561. The *Niewe herball* of Rembert Dodoens, translated into English by Henry Lyte in 1578, was also very popular, as was the *Herball or Generall Historie of Plantes* of John Gerard, produced in 1597.

Turner's *herball* appeared first in 1551, then, with a second part and *A booke of the natures of the bathes in England*, etc., in 1562. A folio edition of the book in 1568 included four parts. Lady Hoby's " arball " might even have been the newer one of Gerard. (*Camb. Hist. Engl. Lit.*, iv, pp. 374–5 ; *Short-Title Catalogue* (Bibliog. Soc. Publications), 1926.) Hakluyt, in the *Principal Navigations*, recommended that those seeking the North-East passage should take with them " the new Herball and such bookes as make shew of herbes, plants, trees, fishes, foules, and beasts of these regions ", for " it may much delight the great Can, and the nobilitie, and also their merchants to have a view of them." (*Principal Navigations*, iii, p. 265 ; printed in Tawnay and Power, *Tudor Economic Documents*, iii, p. 237.)

Gerard's *Herball* included, under a description " of Indian Swallow woort ", a contemporaneous notice of Sir Walter Raleigh's Virginia colony of 1585.

[219] Edward Gates, of Rillington, was the son of Sir Henry Gates of Seamer. The latter died in 1589. One " Edward Gate, Esq." was Treasurer for the Crown of monies collected for the relief of maimed soldiers, for all the North Riding except Richmondshire, in 38 Eliz. Arthur Dakins, Lady Hoby's father, refers, in his will, to Richard Gates

as his nephew. The two families were in some way connected. After the death of her second husband, Margaret Dakins stayed with the Alureds of Hull; Frances Gates, Edward's sister, had married John Alured of Hull. (See *Visitation of Yorks.*, ed. Joseph Foster, 1875.)

[220] This was perhaps Thomas Scudamore, Receiver-General of the City of York, who, in 1585, had married Mary, daughter of John Jenkyn, Esq., of the City of York.

[221] This was Dorothy, co-heir of John Nevill, fourth Lord Latimer, and the wife of Thomas, second Lord Burghley. These were Lady Hoby's cousins by marriage, since her mother-in-law, Lady Russell, and Thomas's mother, Lady Burghley, the wife of William Cecil, first Lord Burghley, were sisters.

[222] She probably paid "Mr. Skidmore" for his hospitality, even if he were a friend; a customary arrangement, if we may judge from contemporary letters.

[223] This was often the main reason for visits to York or London by people who habitually lived in the country. For Sir Thomas and Lady Hoby it meant a perfect orgy of doctoring, physic-taking, and bleeding. Dekker satirized in *The Gull's Horn-Book*, a few years later, the "country-gentleman that brings his wife up to learn the fashion, see the tombs at Westminster, the lions in the Tower, or to take physic." (*The Gull's Horn-Book*, ed. McKerrow, R. B., p. 69. (1905).)

[224] A possible alternative reading of the name in the original is Bonser. Lady Hoby might refer here to the wife of John Bourchier, son of Sir Ralph Bourchier, of Beningborough, Yorks. She might, however, refer instead to a branch of her husband's family, for Elizabeth Russell, her husband's aunt by his mother's second marriage to John Lord Russell, married, in 1582, William Bourchier, Earl of Bath.

[225] This would seem to be her new physician.

[226] Frances, widow of Marten Bowes, and third wife of Matthew Hutton, Archbishop of York.

[227] A sign of the prevailing Puritan dissatisfaction with the constitution of the Established Church.

[228] Ralph Nevell, "marcer," son of Henry Nevell, "marcator," took up the freedom of the City of York *per patres*, in 4 James I (*Register of the Freemen of the City of York*, ed. F Collins (Surtees Society), vol. ii, p. 55; 1899). Lady Hoby refers later to her "Cousin Neuell's" wife at York. This may or may not have been the family indicated. It should be noted also that Thomas, Lord Burghley, had married Dorothy, the co-heir of John Nevill, Lord Latimer.

[229] One of the sons of Sir Michael Stanhope, for long the Governor of Hull, and always on bad terms with the townsfolk. A keen partisan of Protector Somerset, Stanhope lost all his appointments on the latter's fall and his own execution followed that of Somerset in 1552. Sir

Michael Stanhope left two sons named Edward, the eldest of whom had played a part in Hoby's courtship of Margaret Sidney (see Introduction). He represented Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire at various times in Elizabeth's Parliaments, was the Recorder of Doncaster, and a member of the Council of the North. He died in 1603. His younger brother Edward, a great scholar, became canon and chancellor of St. Paul's cathedral. He was a benefactor to Trinity College, Cambridge, and to Hull, and died in 1608. Lady Hoby may, however, refer here to their brother John, also a member of the Council of the North, and later one of the commissioners for the Union of England and Scotland. (*D.N.B.*: art., *Sir Michael Stanhope;* also *Documents from the Records of the York Mercers and Merchant Adventurers*, ed. M. Sellers (Surtees Society, 1918), pp. 138–9, 223.)

[230] According to Hackness Parish Register, one Thomas Addeson was married to Margaret Hantrodes, on 23rd November, 1574. On 3rd July, 1622, he was buried.

[231] Possibly a youth of good family in service in the household as a form of education.

[232] It seems impossible to exaggerate the influence of this book on English thought and feeling. During Mary's reign Foxe was an exile at Basle, and it was there that the scheme of producing a history of the Protestant victims of the persecution in England was born. It was to be set forth both in Latin and English, and Grindal and Aylmer, fellow-exiles in Germany, offered their help. When Mary died, they returned to London and hurried forward the English version of the work, which was printed, in March, 1563, in folio, by John Day, as the *Actes and Monuments of these latter and perilous Dayes.* An excellent series of wood-cuts formed the illustrations. Convocation ordered copies to be placed in all cathedral churches, and many were bought for parish churches. The Roman Catholics designated it "Foxe's Golden Legend", which really admirably reveals the place it occupied in people's minds, for it quite superseded that mediaeval collection of the acts of saints and martyrs of which the Reformation had deprived them. The two folio volumes of the second edition of 1570 consisted of 934 and 1,378 pages respectively. By 1596 five editions had been printed. The book was universally read and roused a storm of argument when it was first published. Foxe was a violent partisan, content only with universality and exhaustiveness. Hence he began with descriptions of the martyrs of the early church, and of those who suffered in England under Lucius. Incidentally, he much despised Becket, because, since he was the open and avowed friend of the Pope, he was, in Foxe's eyes, no true martyr. But it is when he reaches the Tudor period that he excels, and waxes enthusiastic over the prowess of Henry VIII, the achievements of Cromwell, and the magnanimity of Anne Boleyn, "who, without controversy, was a special

comforter and aider of all the professors of Christ's gospel." To Foxe, only those are martyrs who died in the Protestant cause, and he spares us nothing of their torments. No good could come from the other side, and he pictures Sir Thomas More as "a bitter persecutor of good men and a wretched enemy against the truth of the gospel."

The style of the book is sufficient to account for its immediate and prolonged popularity, for it holds our interest by its mixture of gossip, detail, document, and exhortation, by the dramatic turn given to its dialogues, and by the reality of its heroes and heroines. (John Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. G. Townsend and S. R. Cattley, 8 vols., 1841, etc.; *Camb. Hist. of Engl. Lit.; D.N.B.*, art, *John Foxe; Shakepeare's England*, vol. i, pp. 70–1; *Short-Title Catalogue* (Bibliog. Soc.), 1926.) So popular was Foxe's great work that an abridgement of it was made by Timothy Bright in 1589 and issued in quarto, "for the behoof of such as either through want of leisure to peruse, or ability to buy, those great volumes have no use of that notable history." The Bishop of London informed the Archdeacon of St. Albans that the Archbishop of Canterbury had written to him as follows of this production and its author: "that his book so abridged, and containing briefly the effect of all the histories of this Church, and the worthy constancy of all the martyrs in testimony of the truth, is very behoofful to be bought of most sort of men that are able. It is but small in price yet of great worth, and the author himself of great sufficiency in good learning, and worthy to be encouraged. Therefore, as one most willing to set forward her Majesty's gracious disposition towards him, with the profitting of as many as shall be willing with the expense but of 5s. for every several book, ready bound up in paste and clasped, to buy so great good to themselves, I have thought it good to make known to your Lordship mine opinion of him, and of his said books, desiring your Lordship by your Chancellor, Archdeacons, etc., when opportunity shall offer, to recommend the same to the Clergy and Laity in your Diocese. And that he may be certified how many shall be needful at any one time to be sent, and such as dwell far off and are willing to buy them at the price abovesaid, be not troubled to fetch them, I would wish that such as will have any of them should set down their names with your Lordship's Registrar or Archdeacon, and they with convenient speed by their letters to certify Dr. Brighte himself, at St. Bartholomew's by Smithfield in London, or Mr. Hartewell my Secretary. Your Lordship is prayed to signify whom you have appointed in your Diocese to receive the books when they shall be sent, and return the money to Dr. Brighte." The Bishop proceeded then to desire his Archdeacon, since he thought good would come by it to the Church, to persuade most earnestly each minister and preacher to buy "into every theire houses" a copy of the book for the use of their families, while in every parish the Churchwardens were to " be drawn to have one of them to place in their church for such as shall come into the church to read upon ; And for the inferior sort of Ministers who be no Preachers, or such as be not public Preachers, they should be urged to have one of them to exercise themselves therein, both to their own benefit, and the benefit of their charges." (*Records of the Old Archdeanery of St. Albans*, ed. H. R. Wilton Hall, p. 72. (St. Albans and Herts Architec. and Archæol. Soc.) 1908.) With such a backing, it was no wonder that Foxe's *Book of Martyrs*, or Timothy Bright's abridgement of it, were well known.

[233] This is the first time, in the diary as it has survived, that the year is entered.

[234] They lived at Scaby, near Scarborough.

[235] Lady Hoby's tasks are noteworthy.

[236] This may have been a relation of Richard Rhodes, the preacher.

[237] i.e. Revelation.

[238] Either this was a very popular book with the household, or else one work was taken at a time and read through steadily to the end before another was begun.

[239] Lady Hoby's duties, as her own and her husband's steward, are worthy of remark.

[240] Gervase Babington (1550–1610) was, by this date, the author of many theological treatises and sermons, though his works were not collected and published as a whole until 1615. Of his *A brief conference betwixt mans frailtie and faith*, published in 1583, there were four more editions by 1602. This was in dialogue form and dedicated by the author to Mary Sidney, Countess of Pembroke, Lady Hoby's sister-in-law. *Certaine plaine, briefe, and comfortable notes upon euerie chapter of Genesis*, published in 1592, was printed again, in an enlarged edition, in 1596. From *A very fruitfull exposition of the Commaundements*, first printed in 1583, and again in 1586, 1590, and 1596, it is possible to form an idea of the principles imbibed by Lady Hoby from her reading. Of the drama, Babington wrote : " These prophane and wanton stage plays or interludes, what an occasion they are of adultery and uncleanness . . . the world knoweth with too much hurt by long experience. . . These players behaviour polluteth all things. And of their plays he [Chrysostom] saith : they are the feasts of Satan, the inventions of the devill, etc. . . Polluted bodies by these filthy occasions have on their death beds confesed the danger of them." (Printed in Sheavyn, P., *The Literary Profession in the Elizabethan Age*, p. 173. (1909.)) Babington was, in succession, Bishop of Llandaff, of Exeter, and of Worcester. He was educated at Cambridge, and afterwards received into the household of Mary Sidney and her husband, the Earl of Pembroke, as tutor to their two sons, to whom he later dedicated his collected works. He is said to have

assisted the Countess with her versification of the Psalms. He was a constant preacher and a great reader, knowing both Greek and Hebrew. He was elected Bishop of Llandaff in 1591 largely through his patron's influence. Many of his books, in his own quaint and pleasant style, were published in little quartos, as also were several of his sermons at St. Paul's Cross. He was one of those summoned to the Hampton Court Conference in 1604. (*Short-Title Catalogue* (Bibliog. Soc.), 1926; *D.N.B.*, art., *Gervase Babington.*)

[241] The word is spelt thus in the original, for Lady Hoby divided the word at the end of a line, Mallinco being one part and colie the other. This book was *A treatise of melancholie, containing the causes thereof*, printed by T. Vautrollier in 1586, another edition being issued in the same year. We have already referred to the author as having made the *Abridgment* of Foxe's *Book of Martyrs.* Timothy Bright was educated at Cambridge, and then studied medicine in Paris, later becoming physician at "Bart's" from 1586 to 1590. He then gave up the medical profession, and was presented by Elizabeth to the living of Methley in Yorkshire in 1591, and of Berwick in Elmet, in addition, in 1594.

His first medical work, in two parts, published in 1584, *Hygieina* and *Therapeutica*, was dedicated to Lord Burghley. In it Bright praised the learning of Lady Burghley (Lady Hoby's aunt by marriage) and compared to a university the "domus Cæciliana". The book to which Lady Hoby refers in the text was as much metaphysical as medical. In one chapter, Bright discusses "how the soule, by one simple faculty, performeth so many and diverse actions", illustrating his argument by describing the way in which the complicated movements of a watch proceed "from one right and straight motion". He is, however, best known as the inventor of modern shorthand. His *Characterie*, published in 1588, was a work on this lost art which he re-discovered. He dedicated his book to the Queen, and, in reward, was granted the Yorkshire rectories and letters patent to print all such books as he should "devise or abridge". We have already quoted the words in which the Bishop of London advertised the excellence of his *Abridgment* of the Book of Martyrs. (*Short-Title Catalogue*, 1926; *D.N.B.*, art. *Timothy Bright*).

[242] It is impossible to say definitely who this was. In 1591–2 one Peter Mease was collector, to Her Majesty's use, of her "prest sallary" in York, while, in 16 Eliz., a William Meas, glover, bought the freedom of the city. (*Documents from the Records of the Merchant Adventurers of York*, ed. M. Sellars, p. 259; *Register of the Freemen of the City of York*, ed. F. Collins, vol. ii, p. 16; Surtees Society, 1918 and 1899.) See also Introduction, p 31.

[243] *sic.*

[244] *sic*; probably intended for the word workmen.

[245] George Langdalle, as churchwarden, signed the Parish Register of Hackness as early as 1568, and continued to do so until 1600. The burial of George Langdalle, on 20th December, 1606, is recorded in the Register.

[246] This is probably Euerill Aske, mentioned again later, a girl of an old Yorkshire family, who was being educated by service in Lady Hoby's household. Euerill was the eighth daughter, by his second wife, of Robert Aske of Aughton, High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1588. This girl became the third wife of Thomas Ricard of Hatfield.

[247] *sic.*

[248] Wednesday was 31st October, not 1st November, and the dates continue wrong until 16th November, when Lady Hoby puts herself right by giving this same date to two consecutive days.

[249] Lady Hoby is throughout noticeably careful in the supervision of her household and estate.

[250] Lady Hoby means here either that she sent her letter by John Dousone, or that he wrote it at her dictation. Usually she penned her own correspondence.

[251] Some of the household must have accompanied her to Church.

[252] Or Daunie; i.e. Dawnay.

[253] Lady Hoby has the Puritan conviction of the value of the sermon. Mr. Rhodes was perhaps away; he is not mentioned for some little time after this.

[254] Perhaps in the long gallery of the house, for it would be too dark to go out of doors.

[255] This is the correct date of this Friday in November. Was this wrong dating due to mere carelessness, or did it mean that Lady Hoby did not keep her diary from day to day, but wrote up large sections of it, either from rough notes or from memory, some time after the events it records had occurred.

[256] i.e. people not living in Hackness.

[257] Much responsibility rested upon the head of a large household who had, in her care, several youths and girls of good family, all receiving their education through this form of service in a household similar to that of the families whence they came. The moral standards of the period were very low: it must be realized that many of the Queen's Maids of Honour were with child before their marriage.

[258] Metrical versions of the Psalms were exceedingly popular at this time. John Day issued many editions from 1562 onwards, for he had the monopoly of printing what became known as the Old Version, the title-page of which explains its use. "The whole booke of Psalmes newly set forth and . . . allowed to be song in all Churches of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer: as also

before and after the Sermon; and, moreover, in private houses for their godly solace and comfort, laying aparte all ungodly songes and balades." Of the psalms in the Old Version only one has remained in use to this day: it is William Kethe's "All people that on earth do well". Many people were encouraged by this vogue of the metrical psalm to make translations of their own: Queen Elizabeth and Edmund Spenser were amongst those who produced versions of selected psalms. Sir Philip Sidney began a new translation of the whole body of the psalms which was finished by his sister Mary, Countess of Pembroke. (*Shakespeare's England*, i, p. 73.)

The Puritans were greatly addicted to private psalm-singing. Ben Jonson makes Truewit tell Morose in *The Silent Woman* (ii, i) that, if he marry one who is "precise", he must be content to listen to "long-winded exercises, singings, and catechisings".

[259] On this day Sir Thomas Hoby was appointed one of the High Commissioners for the province of York (*Salisbury MSS*. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), Pt. ix, pp. 396–7).

[260] This was Edward Isons of Troutsdale, who had married a daughter of William Theakston. Charles Isons, Edward's father, had married Mary, daughter of George Dakins of Foulbridge, Margaret's father's cousin. In this way Margaret came to be related to the Isons. (*The Visitation of Yorkshire*, ed. Foster, J., p. 536. 1875.)

[261] A very necessary part of the housewifery of the period.

[262] William Perkins (1558–1603), a Puritan theologian, writer, and preacher, was born in Warwickshire, and educated at Cambridge. Here, doubtless, he acquired his Puritan bias. Elected a Fellow of Christ's College, he took the Puritan side in debates between that party and the Anglicans, and was always emphatically against the distinctive tenets of the Roman Church. His powers as a preacher soon made him famous. In 1589 a synod, which Perkins attended, met at St. John's College to revise the treatise *Of Discipline*, known later as *The Directory*, and important as an epitome of Puritan doctrine. Able, earnest, and sound in judgment, Perkins was unrivalled, in the later years of his life, as a teacher in the University. His influence was enormous, for he appealed both to the University and, through his writings, to a wider public; to the one by bringing to bear, upon questions of divinity, the scholarship and method of the University; to the other by abandoning the abstruse and unprofitable stuff usually discussed, and discoursing, in simple fashion, upon the main doctrines of Christian theology. This he defined as "the science of living blessedly for ever". Perkins never separated from the Established Church; he was a forceful antagonist of the prevalent belief in astrology, and thought all atheists should be put to death. Such was the theologian whose books Lady Hoby read. To which of these she refers here it is impossible to say, for Perkins was

a prolific writer, and remarkably popular. Proof of this laſt lies in the number of languages into which many of his works were translated—Latin, Dutch, Spanish, Welsh, and Irish—and the number of times his heavy tomes were reprinted. Not, apparently, until 1600, were his writings gathered together and printed, as a whole, by the printer to the University, under the title of *A Golden Chaine : or the description of theologie*, with twelve other treatises. This made a quarto of 1,057 pages. In 1603 came a second edition, containing five more parts, and others followed, until 1635. Perkins was regarded in the seventeenth century as a writer almost equal in authority to Hooker or Calvin.

His works included treatises entitled *A direction for the gouernment of the tongue*, *An exposition of the Lords Prayer*, and *An exposition of the symbole or creed of the apoſtles*, etc. In this laſt, Perkins attacked the doctrine of the descent into hell, and in *A reformed Catholike* (1598) he endeavoured to draw a line which would indicate the essential points of difference between the Proteſtant and Roman churches and their teachings, and beyond which it seemed to him impossible for the reformed church to go. This book was an important contribution to the controversy of the period. (*D.N.B.*: art. William Perkins; *Short-Title Catalogue* (Bibliog. Soc.), 1926).

[263] i.e. ſtudied.

[264] Perhaps " below " was meant.

[265] The modern suppository.

[266] The Rev. Edward Mawde M.A. was head-maſter of Wakefield Grammar School, 1591–8, and vicar of Wakefield, 1593–8. Perhaps this was his son. There was a merchant family of the same name in York at this period, of some importance in the city. (*Yorks. County Magazine*, ed. Turner, J. H., vol. i; *Regiſter of the Freemen of the City of York*, ed. Collins, F. (Surtees Society), vol. ii, pp. 5, 15, 16, 28.)

[267] Of a printed copy of this there seems now no trace.

[268] This was a book composed of tablets on which to make memoranda ; thus, a pocket note-book or memorandum book. " Regiſters . . . busie with their Table-books . . . to gather phrases." (*New English Dictionary*, table-book ; quotation from Nashe, *Saffron Walden : Works*, ed. Grosart, A.B., iii, p. 67.) Dekker, too, uses this now obsolete word : " On therefore he walks, with intent to haſten home, as hauing fil'd his Table Bookes with sufficient notes of intelligence." (*Lanthorne and Candlelight : Non-Dramatic Works*, ed. Grosart, A. B., iii, p. 302.)

[269] *sic.*

[270] Lady Hoby doubtless intended to write " dined ".

[271] This word is indecipherable : it might be " pretching ".

[272] This, the usual religious exercise for the assembled household on Sunday evenings, is frequently mentioned by Lady Hoby in her diary.

[273] "Beefin" meant "an ox to slaughter": there may be some connection between the two words.

[274] There is little indication of any festivity. Such an entry as this confirms the supposition that Lady Hoby wrote her diary primarily as a religious exercise.

[275] Lady Hoby refers in her diary to some of these. There were several branches of the Dakins family living in the neighbourhood and district: some may have been members of the Hackness household.

[276] This gathering for dinner between morning and afternoon service at the Church provided a great opportunity for social intercourse and converse.

[277] i.e. in my.

[278] He seems to have accompanied her to Linton, perhaps in the capacity of her private chaplain. It is noticeable that she rarely mentions the companions who journeyed with her. We are left to gather this information from chance allusions to them during the visit.

[279] Mr. Richard Etherington was lord of the manor of Ebberston. He was knighted in 1603. The roads from Pickering and Malton to Scarborough both touch this place, which is 800 feet above sea-level and is bounded by the Derwent on the south, and by bleak moors on the north. It is not far from Yeldingham where lived Lady Hoby's cousins, a branch of the Dakins family. (*V.C.H.*, *Yorks.*, *N.R.*, vol. ii, pp. 435–6.)

[280] Thus Lady Hoby designates Hackness.

[281] *sic.*

[282] Lady Hoby probably refers here to the work of Thomas Bilson, Bishop of Winchester, who published in 1599 *The effect of certaine sermons, touching the full Redemption of Mankind.* In a letter written from London on 28th June, 1599, John Chamberlain noted: "The Bishop of Winchester hath printed his two sermons, about which there was so much stirre two or three yeares ago." (*Letters written by John Chamberlain*, ed. Williams, S. (Cam. Soc., 1861), p. 53.) Bilson had previously written several treatises including, in 1593, *A compendious discourse prouing episcopacy to be of divine institution*, and *The perpetual government of Christes church.* His views were, of course, opposed to those of the Puritans. Bilson was translated from Worcester to Winchester in 1597, and died in 1616.

[283] Perkins, like the "good man" whose book Lady Hoby had read on Friday, also attacked the doctrine of the descent into hell; see n. 262.

[284] See Introduction p. 22. In 1572 two Puritan London clergymen, John and Field Thomas Wilcox, published their famous *Admonition to Parliament.* This attacked all established dignities in the Church and Universities, its main object being to persuade Parliament to assimilate the organization of the English Church to the Presbyterian standard. The authors were imprisoned, and Cartwright not only visited them but also wrote, in support of their arguments, *A Second Admonition to Parliament.* To this Archbishop Whitgift replied, and was answered by Cartwright in *A Replye to an Answere made of M. Doctor Whitegifte agaynst the Admonition to the Parliament.* It was perhaps to this work that Lady Hoby was listening. See also her entry on 28th January, later.

[285] This was Monday, not Sunday, although Lady Hoby calls it " the first day of the week ".

[286] Lady Anne Clifford records herself as similarly occupied; see Introduction, p. 55.

[287] This was a stringed musical instrument.

[288] i.e. to the servants' quarters.

[289] One of the menservants. (See the case of Hoby *v.* Eure: Star Chamber 5, Proceedings 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, No. 21: evidence of Robert Nettleton.)

[290] William Ashton, the parish priest, has no part, apparently, in these conferences.

[291] A curious expression, if Mr. Rhodes had no cure of souls. Perhaps Lady Hoby refers here to her own household.

[292] On 6th August, 1601, at Hackness died one Ingram Procter, according to the Parish Register. Perhaps he was already an invalid and Lady Hoby was taking some little delicacy to him.

[293] *sic.*

[294] Possibly the book of household accounts; to this Lady Hoby has already referred.

[295] This entry, and the next, are not dated.

[296] In the margin is a note, written by the diarist, which begins opposite the entry for 19th February: " This day the diuell would have brought in to question the truth of gods word which by the certefecate of godes spiritt in my hart wch had heretofore wrought in the same was sonne vanquished."

[297] Against this last entry on the page in the original is the marginal note, " temptations this day was distractions in praier."

[298] The fifth day of the week is correct, but Friday was the 22nd February, not the 21st.

[299] Wrongly dated: should be the 23rd.

[300] This possessive adjective is noteworthy: they were her workmen, not her husband's.

[301] Should be the 24th.

[302] Should be the 25th.

[303] That part of Yorkshire in which Hackness was situated was strongly Papist at this time.

[304] This should be 26 not 25.

[305] This should be 27 not 26.

[306] This was the 28th.

[307] This was the 29th.

[308] Lady Hoby has omitted some words here. In the margin, opposite this line, is written March 1599.

[309] That parents should choose their children's partners in marriage was a principle firmly held by the Puritans, as, indeed, by most of Tudor England, at this period. It was a reasonable view, in face of the early espousals that were customary. It is, however, noteworthy that the subject was already a debatable one. Evidence of this is abundant in the more serious literature of the time, where the topic is frequently discussed. (See, especially, *The Works of Thomas Becon*, ed. Ayre, J. (Parker Society), 1844.)

[310] Perhaps his marriage with that Rebecca who was buried 8th January, 1601.

[311] Good Friday.

[312] *sic.*

[313] Easter Sunday.

[314] The instructions addressed by the Queen to Thomas Cecil when he was made President of the Council of the North, in the summer of 1599, give a most curious account of the condition of Yorkshire at the time, and of the widespread discontent prevailing there. Lord Burghley was charged to resort to strong measures to reduce the recusant gentry to obedience and to hunt down the papists and all the priests. He was not at all reluctant to obey orders. (*D.N.B.*, art. on *Cecil, Thomas, second Lord Burghley*.) In 1591 the Archbishop of York, Piers, and his bishops, agreed upon certain orders to be observed for the government of the church in the province, the sixth of which was: "all recusants and especially those of the best sort to be proceeded against effectually and speedily, so far as the law will yield power." (*Elizabethan Episcopal Administration*, ed. by Kennedy, W. P. M. (*Alcuin Club Collections*), vol. xxvi, p. 266.) The sparsely populated moorland between Hackness and Whitby, and all around, together with the lonely coast, provided excellent lurking places for the priests of the old religion and their staunch adherents.

On 11th February, 1599, Sir Thomas Hoby wrote to his cousin, Sir Robert Cecil, " Give me leave to advertise you by this enclosed of the backwardness of our Northern parts. I have but mentioned one parish, but you in your wisdom will, I know, thereby measure the whole country, wherein those dangerous persons have mightily increased since the death of the late Lord President, and it is to be feared that a longer interim will daily increase them much more. The place I have referred to, being situated along the sea coast, is of the more danger, having in it sundry creeks fit to receive such persons as come for evil intents, who do ever shun great ports.

" P.S. Whitby Strond is a corner of Yorkshire reaching from Scarborough northwards upon the sea coast beyond Whitby. (*Salisbury MSS.*, (Hist. MSS. Com.), ix, p. 68.)

Another letter to Secretary Cecil from one of his officers, later in this same year, informed him : " For two years I have kept a spy to lay a plot for taking Groman Abbey, Hodgson's house, near Whitby, five miles from the sea, whither dangerous priests and fugitives, among which is David Ingleby, resort. Having been long deluded by this spy, I threatened to send him up to you wherevpon he has sent me word that the service shall be presently effected. The house, being strong, large, and many conveyances underground to a brook running near, I must employ as many people from York as I can. Sir Thomas Hoby being now in London, I know of no assistance in the country, as twenty miles along the coast the people are wholly defected from religion and resist all warrants and officers that come amongst them. I resolve, though it is unusual, to be within four miles of the house, to prevent any rescue from those following Henry Cholmley, whose tenant Hodgson is. Last January, Aslaby, a tenant of Cholmley, rescued a recusant from a pursuivant of the High Commission, and forty persons armed prevented two men who had warrants from the Council of the North and High Commission to apprehend recusants ; affirming that, whatever was their number and authority, they should be slain before any of Mr. Cholmley's people should be carried away (and yet Cholmley is a justice of peace) and they threatened revenge against Sir Thos. Hoby. This was near Groman Abbey ; so you see resistance and no assistance is to be expected.

If it take effect, I may not discover place, persons, nor service to any here, except in general terms, and if any here take offence, I must rely on you. I hear David Ingleby, two priests, and the two Hodgsons, brothers, will be taken ; also a register book or journal of all their treacherous practices. I beg your direction if it can come by the time, which is 3 May, 10 a.m. The place is 32 miles from York, whence I must send at night strength to guard the house." Written at York, 27th April, 1599. (*S. P. Dom. Eliz.*, vol. cclxxvii, No. 99.)

These letters help to explain Hoby's unpopularity in the district.

[315] It is not clear if this is " Mr. " or " Mrs. ", as the second letter is obliterated by a blot.

[316] Perhaps a relative of Stephen Tubley, M.D., who was one of the chamberlains of the City of York in 2 and 3 Phil. and Mary. In 40

Eliz., one Michael Tubley, "mercator," son of Stephen Tubley, M.D., took up the freedom of the city *per patres*. (*York Register of Freemen*, ed. Collins, F. (Surtees Society, 1896, 1899), vol. i, p. 276; ii, p. 42.

[317] Lady Hoby's dates are often corrected by her: here 4 is written over 3. She means the fourth day of the week, i.e. Thursday, and the third day of the month, which was April.

[318] *sic.*

[319] This day was not Sunday, but Saturday.

[320] Evidently sent to board with them while Lady Hoby was away.

[321] It is not clear to whom Lady Hoby refers here. See n. 228.

[322] Matthew Hutton (1529–1606), Archbishop of York, 1596–1606.

[323] Perhaps the wife of John Ferne, one of Her Majesty's Council of the North. A letter of his has already been quoted, n. 314. He gave evidence in the Star Chamber case of Hoby *v.* Eure in 1600. (P.R.O.: Star Chamber 5, Procs. 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, No. 21.)

[324] Lord and Lady Burghley, Lady Hoby's cousins by marriage.

[325] i.e. position.

[326] Hugh Broughton (1549–1612). The book to which she refers was, perhaps, his latest one at this date, *Master Broughtons letters, especially his last pamphlet to and against the Archbishop of Canterbury about Sheol and Hades answered*, 1599. There was a new edition of this in 1600. Broughton was an interesting character. Educated at Cambridge, he attended the lectures of Chevallier, and there laid the foundation of his Hebrew learning. He became a Fellow of St. John's and of Christ's, and had several well-known patrons like Sir Walter Mildmay and the Earls of Huntingdon and Essex. When he came to London he was soon known as a preacher with puritan sentiments in theology. For a time he lived with the Cottons, whom he infected with his own enthusiasm for the study of Hebrew. In 1588 was published his first work *A Concent of Scripture*, wherein Broughton strove to settle Scripture chronology and to correct profane writers by it. He held the absolute incorruptness of the text of both Testaments. Attacked by scholars, he began to hold weekly lectures in his own defence in the east end of St. Paul's, and he appealed to the Queen, presenting her with a special copy of his book. Later, he went abroad, and, after one or two visits to England, remained there until the death of Elizabeth. He was a great theological disputant, and wrote, spoke, and published assiduously. He was well respected by the protagonists of other views, Jew and Christian alike. His great desire was to re-translate the Bible, to produce, with other scholars, a better version. Both Burghley and Elizabeth were addressed on the subject, but Broughton never obtained the means to carry out his great design. In 1599 he printed his *Explication* of the article respecting Christ's descent into hell. He maintained, as against the Augustinian view held by most Anglican divines, that Hades

did not mean a place of torment, but the state of departed souls. It was Broughton who first brought this topic prominently before English scholars, and his name is associated with it chiefly at the present day.

When James appointed fifty-four scholars to revise the translation of the Bible, Broughton was, to his intense disappointment, not amongst them. Hence the new version was criticized unsparingly by him. His own versions of the Prophets are characterized by a majesty of expression which entitles them to wider recognition. (*D.N.B.*: art. *Hugh Broughton.*)

[327] Another of the remedies for which Lady Hoby had obviously made her journey to York.

[328] Lord Burghley's chaplain, mentioned on her previous visit to York.

[329] i.e. Lady Burghley.

[330] According to the calendar, Monday was 21st April.

[331] Should be 22nd April.

[332] Should be 23rd April.

[333] Should be 24th April. Lady Hoby's dates are wrong until 1st May.

[334] Mrs. Bell had doubtless brought "little Kat" back to Hackness.

[335] This should be 30th April. Lady Hoby correctly dates Thursday as 1st May, so evidently realized the mistake she had made, but did not trouble to turn back and alter her diary. The day of the week is correct: perhaps the day of the month was not so important to her.

[336] See Introduction, p. 48, for a description of the household.

[337] The wife of the brother or nephew of Lady Eure, a daughter of Sir John Dawnay of Sessay. Lady Eure's brother William became High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1610. William inherited the manor of Sessay from his father in 1598. The reference in the text might be to the wife of William's son John.

[338] i.e. Harwood Dale.

[339] Who had probably ridden in to the fair from the country round.

[340] See entries of 6th and 9th May. She does not tell us if she overcame her scruples about being a godparent.

[341] This may mean that her day was planned on a basis which had devotional exercises as its foundation. The whole diary conveys the idea that its writing was a religious exercise. Lady Hoby's devotions and pious pursuits figure in it to the exclusion almost of aught else.

[342] The Derwent still provides excellent sport.

[343] Troutsdale, where the Isons lived.

[344] Tuesday.

[345] Wednesday.

[346] Thursday.

[347] Monday.

[348] It is noteworthy that some workmen are hers, others are his. Lady Hoby doubtless had no wish to make over her inheritance to Sir Thomas during her life-time. She rarely uses the term "my husband".

[349] Of grass-land. The open or common field system prevailed over almost the whole of the great bulk of the North Riding until about the time when the North Riding Quarter Sessions records, as now preserved, begin; i.e. in 1605. (*V.C.H.*; *Yorks. N.R.*, ii, p. vii.)

[350] *sic.*

[351] *sic.*

[352] This was probably *Fruteful Sermons*, the first part of which was printed by John Day in 1571. Parts ii and iii were published in 1575. This book contained the translation of Latimer's famous sermon to Convocation in 1536, together with thirty-seven others.

Hugh Latimer, the great Reformation preacher, was educated at Cambridge. At first he was opposed to the new religious teaching, but later became completely convinced of its truth. His sermons are representative of the first stage of the English Reformation, for Latimer attacked abuses in the existing Church, and pointed to the life and example of Christ and the lesson taught thereby, a high ideal of conduct.

This famous teacher was natural, simple, honest and fearless, in no way isolated from the life around him. This was the secret of his power. No complete sermons from his Cambridge days have survived, only *The tenor and effect of certain sermons made by Master Latimer in Cambridge about the year of our Lord* 1529, between which, and those delivered before Edward VI twenty years later, there is no comparison. His fame rests on the discourses he preached in his old age, for "he continued all Kyng Edwardes tyme, preaching for the most part every Sunday two Sermons", and achieving a success never equalled again before the time of Whitefield and Wesley. Latimer became Bishop of Worcester, and then finally suffered death, under Mary, for his opinions. Preaching was a natural form of expression to him, but he did not concern himself with the publication of his sermons, which were written and set forth by other hands, perhaps without revision on his part. Nevertheless, they reveal his gifts as a debater, his ability to make immediate use of an interruption or unforeseen occurrence, his discursiveness, the constant repetition considered necessary by the teacher who would instruct an age willing to be taught, the utterance of a bon mot while he remembered it, not necessarily in its best place, his plain speaking, his homely illustrations. The great art of story-telling was his, and he could point the most familiar Bible narrative with allusions to current events for all his illustrations were culled from court and market-place. He made "a nipping sermon, a rough sermon, and a sharp biting sermon", aiming at "no great curiousness, no great clerkliness, no great affectation of words nor of painted eloquence". His concern was with practical questions; his desire was to right social wrongs, and to expose the injustices of his time, to denounce not sin in the abstract but the evils of his day. (*Camb. Hist. of Engl. Lit.*) Because of this he still interests us, and these same characteristics may also account for his attraction for Lady Hoby.

[353] Her mother-in-law's daughter by her second marriage. This girl died, unmarried, on 2nd July, 1600. She had been one of the Maids of Honour and the Queen was her god-mother. She was buried in Westminster Abbey, the verses upon her tomb being composed by her learned mother. Lady Russell wrote thus to Sir Robert Cecil in January, 1596: "With this beginning of the new year, I take my leave with praying you to tell my daughters [who were both at Court] that I am so busy with lawyers, that I shall have no leisure to talk with them as I would, therefore I would not have them hazard to take cold in coming to me. God bless them with the best husbands of this land, I beseech Christ! Your aunt, that thought on Wednesday that you should never have heard her speak more in faith, Elizabeth Russell, Dowager." (*Salisbury MSS.*, Hist. MSS. Com., pt. vi, p. 31.) A fortnight before young Elizabeth Russell's death, her sister Ann had married Henry Lord Herbert, son of the Earl of Worcester.

[354] In 1598 opinion in England was sharply divided as to the advisability of making peace with Spain, as our ally, France, had already done, by the Peace of Vervins. A party in the Council, led by the aged Burghley, favoured a treaty with Spain: others, amongst whom was Essex, favoured a continuance of the war. The arguments against a peace just then were set forth by Essex in the form of an eloquent letter to Anthony Bacon. This was entitled the *Apology of the Earl of Essex against those who falsely and maliciously tax him to be the only hinderer of the peace and quiet of this kingdom.* It was an appeal to warlike public opinion though it was made in the form of a personal defence. Essex stood high in favour with the Queen at this time and undoubtedly his arguments influenced her and were responsible for the postponement of peace for another five years. Once, when these same views were put forward in a private discussion, Lord Burghley quietly handed to Essex a copy of the psalter, pointing to the twenty-third verse of the fifty-fifth psalm: The bloody and deceitful man shall not live out half his days. For a time the book circulated in manuscript: there is a copy in the British Museum, MS. Sloane 1132. In 1600, with Essex now in disgrace, it was

printed, but immediately suppressed, by the Queen's orders. A contemporary wrote: "His apologie was lately printed . . . and some few of them sold, but they were presently suppressed, and upon search found not to be don so much upon frendship or faction as upon hope of gaine." (*Chamberlain's Letters* (Cam. Soc., 1861), p. 76). No copy of this edition is known to-day, the earliest existing having been printed by R. Bradocke in 1603. (*A Short-Title Catalogue of English Books*, Bibliog. Soc., 1926; Cheyney, E. P., *A History of England*, ii, pp. 447 et seq., 1926), Robert Devereux Earl of Essex was Lady Hoby's brother-in-law by her first marriage.

[355] One of the men-servants.

[356] If only Lady Hoby had committed more of her feelings, impressions, and offences to paper, her diary would have increased greatly in interest.

[357] Perhaps this was the paper which had, the previous evening, "wrought a further humiliation" in her, and may have been her husband's demand that she should, in her life-time, make over her lands to him. Sir Thomas was very anxious for this, and Lady Hoby, naturally, reluctant to do it. Such an agreement was not signed until 1632, a year before Margaret died. (*Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, p. 81.) It is curious that husband and wife, dwelling in the same house, should write to one another. It may argue strained relations between them, for some cause of which, in the diary, there is never a hint, unless vague but oft-mentioned "temptation" materialized for Margaret, not yet thirty, in the form of Richard Rhodes and young William Eure.

[358] Probably for the distilling of the favourite and much-used rose-water. Roses flourish in Hackness.

[359] Her mother's lands.

[360] This was Anne, the wife of William Carrington, and daughter of John Bonville. She brought her husband the manor of Spaunton.

[361] This meeting of women after the mid-day dinner, and between the church services, is noteworthy. Lady Hoby must have exerted great influence in the neighbourhood, as did another of her contemporaries. Sir Hugh Cholmley wrote of his wife, whom he married in 1622, that "the people and country about Whitby owe a perpetual obligation to her memory; they and that country being much improved and refined by her coming thither: for as divers (and of the best in the country) desired to have their daughters in service with her; so being dismissed with many good qualities, they did communicate them to others; and thus not only the younger sort, and some of low rank, had improvement, but even the elder and best quality of housekeepers in the town, by her example and acquaintance, did much improve and reform both in manners and handsome deportment of their persons, and neatness in their houses and living; she being very courteous and affable to her neighbours of all

ranks, and often going amongst them to visit". She was beautiful, Sir Hugh recorded, both in body and mind, pious, brave, virtuous, a woman of discernment, and a good housekeeper. "She contributed much to beautifying of the house at Whitby, being a good contriver within doors, and having a most singular faculty to make and order furniture for houses, and dress it after the best mode, which many cannot do though they have stuff; which gift she had from her mother, bred up in Queen Elizabeth's court." Everything, however, was lost during the Civil War. When it was over, the new blankets and bedding were supplied, without much expense, by Lady Cholmley's own housewifery, and Sir Hugh makes special mention in his *Memoirs* of the green cloth hangings with flowers of needlework made by her and her maids, for "in her younger years, when first a housekeeper, she employed herself and maids much with their needles; but her chief delight was in her book, being addicted to read, and well versed in history." (Sir Hugh Cholmley, *Memoirs*, pp. 49–51; 1870.)

[362] The first time, in the diary, that Lady Hoby thus designates Sir Thomas.

[363] This date is written "The :10: day", but over the two letters "ay", 11 is written, which is the correct date: the 10, however, is not crossed out. All the dates on this, and two on the preceding, page have been corrected. The correction continues to 15th August.

[364] A year before, Lady Hoby had written to Sir Thomas the only letter of hers which appears to be extant. It was addressed "To my dear and loving husband Sir Tho. Posth. Hoby, Knight, at York, give these", and ran thus:

"Deare harte, I am not sure that I have sent you all right, because I could not find both the bookes so writen of as you tould me, but I have sent you all that is likely to be that you spake of; I pray you if you come hither by York, let John Broune bye me or send it me by this boy 2 pound of starch, for I have none left. W. Rhode had but little speach with Burch because he did think you might then call for him, but willed him to bethink himselfe wherein he had offended which he promised to do, and at his comminge back to confess the truth of all that to his remembrance he had any way offended in. I must needs give you thanks for the letter you writt from Linton . . . I will (*sic*) for your kindnes to them, if you gave me nother triall, yet I should confess you to be an exceedinge good Husbande and to deserve a better wife than my witt will serve me to be, but I will drawe as nigh to the high degree as I can, and so because it is late I will commit you without more circomstances to the lorde's best protection; my mother desires to be commended unto you, and so doth my selfe to all my Cossins, from Hackness this 6 of June, 1599. Your assured and Lovinge wiffe

D^e^ MARGARET HOBY."

I cannot vouch for the correct transcription of this letter, as it is taken from a printed collection. (Sir Erskine Perry, *The Van den Bempde Papers*, pp. 17–18. n.d.)

[365] Linton belonged to Mistress Dakins for her life, according to her husband's will: it was then to pass to Margaret. Hence she would be concerned in its sale. (See his will, York Reg. Test. xxvi, 227d, printed in *Yorks. Archæol. Journal*, vol. xvii, pp. 73–4.)

[366] This date, like many others, has been altered, but it is not clear that the correction is meant to be " 20 ". The date was Wednesday, 20th August, 1600.

[367] This date, too has been corrected, but it is impossible to read the correction with certainty as the ink is faded and thick. It should be 22nd August.

[368] The entries for 26th and 27th August are remarkable for their brevity, considering that they record the visit of the son of Lord Eure and a merry hunting party to Hackness, and the ensuing disturbance which resulted in a lawsuit before the Council of the North and finally before the Court of Star Chamber. (See Introduction, pp. 40–3.) This statement by Sir Thomas of his case to his cousin, Sir Robert Cecil, in a letter of 5th September, 1600, sheds light upon his sensitiveness to the attitude towards him of his neighbours. The quarrel was about to be heard before the Council of the North, but Hoby was not content that the case should come before a Court over which young William Eure's father would be the presiding judge. So he wrote as follows: " Impute my presumption to my urgent cause, which for justice' sake I cannot swallow. There has been some dryness in the Lord Ewre (whose tenants are my next neighbours) almost ever since I was employed as a commissioner in these parts; which, if it has been for my partiality, or injustice, I desire on proof thereof to be punished; if it be for want of partiality (as I shall rather prove) I hope my wrongs will appear in time which I have sustained. On 26th August last, his son and brother came to my house at Hackness, whose visit I have related in the enclosed complaint to the Council, which I beseech you to read and to have delivered to the Council. I assure you it is not otherwise for me to remain in these parts, nor for any other but their own followers, that will fashion justice to their greatness. If the matter may come to judicial hearing, I shall prove all my complaint, and shall lay open the partial customs of these frozen parts. I crave your pardon for appealing from the Council here, which I did in respect of my Lord President's absence, to whom I have sent a copy of the misdemeanour; and in respect that our Vice-President (the Lord Ewre) is father, brother, and cousin to the offenders, and who has showed natural affection already in the cause." His letter to the Privy Council related the cause of the quarrel, and asked that " the parties be bound before the Council at York to appear

before their Lordships to answer his complaint, for it is not for him to serve any process upon them in these parts, in respect of my L. Ewre's greatness, who is the Vice-President, and has summoned him to appear at York, to exhibit his complaint, though he is father, brother, and cousin to the offenders". Hoby declared to the Council that the whole business proceeded "from envy and malice for want of partiality in me in the executing of my place and calling". With the letter to the Council went the accompanying enclosure:

"The manner of the riotous assault on Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby, Knight, at his house at Hackness in the North Riding of Yorks. by William Ewre, Sir William Ewre, Richard Cholmley, William Dawnay, William Hylliarde the younger, Stephen Hutchenson and — Smyth, yeoman falkner to the Lord Ewre.

"On Tuesday the 26th August, Sir Thomas Hoby was standing in his hall at Hackness, when there came in Sir William Ewre's footboy and said that his master and sundry other gentlemen would come that night. Sir Thomas answered that he was sorry, his wife was ill and he not so well provided for them as he wished, and, desiring the footboy to tell his master as much, he answered that his master was hunting in the forest of Pyckering Lyth, so as he knew not where to find him. About two hours after, the above-named, Mr. Dawnay excepted, came to Hackness with sundry other servants and boys, and Sir Thomas, hearing they were come into his dining-room, went to them and told them they were welcome.

"Presently, after this, Sir William Ewre's footboy took forth cards and laid them on the table, wherewith some of the gentlemen were exercised until supper. In the beginning of supper, Mr Ewre pretending he had come to hunt, Sir Thomas sent for his servant that had charge of his deer, who dwelt three miles from him, to come the next morning, and so continued with them all the time at supper, which was spent by the gentlemen partly in discoursing of horses and dogs, sports whereunto Sir Thomas never applied himself, partly with lascivious talk where every sentence was begun and ended with a great oath, and partly in inordinate drinking unto healths, abuses never practised by Sir Thomas.

"In supper time came in a footboy whom they had sent for Mr Dawnay, and brought word he would come in the morning. After supper, Sir Thomas willed to have their chambers made ready, and came himself to bring them to their lodgings, but they being at dice told him they would play awhile, so he did leave them, and went down and set his household to prayers, as they were accustomed.

"When Sir Thomas and his family had begun to sing a psalm, the company above made an extraordinary noise with their feet, and some of them stood upon the stairs at a window opening into the hall, and laughed all the time of prayers. The next morning they went to breakfast in the dining-room, and Sir Thomas, hearing them call for more wine, sent for the key of the cellar and told them they should come by no more wine from him. Presently Sir Thomas sent to Mr Ewre to know how he would bestow that day, and told him if he would leave disquieting him with carding, dicing, and excessive drinking, and fall to other sports, they should be very welcome. After this message Mr Ewre sent to Sir Thomas's wife that he would see her and be gone, whereunto she answered she was in bed and when she was ready she would send him word. At his coming, she prayed him to depart the house in quietness, and going to the rest of the company, he called a servant of Sir Thomas, and said, 'Tell thy master he hath sent me scurvy messages, and the next time I meet him I will tell him so, if he be upon the bench, and will pull him by the beard.' Coming to the uttermost court, Mr Ewre said he would go to the top of the hill and fling down mill-stones and would play young Devereux, at the same time throwing stones at the windows and breaking four quarrels of glass." Sir Thomas also told the Council that this riotous company called him "scurvy urchen" and "spindle-shanked ape", and other such names in the presence of his wife, and that they threatened to fire the town and pull down the parish church.

On 26th September, in spite of Sir Thomas's reluctance to submit to the Court, the matter was heard before the Council at York, and Lord Eure then begged Sir Thomas to accept the protestations of innocence of the people concerned, who declared there was no malice in their behaviour nor had they meant any insult to Lady Hoby. Lord Eure assured Hoby that, at "the last unkindness" between him and Eure's son, a year ago, "about his son's bringing cards into his house," when Cecil, the all-powerful Secretary, heard of it, he had made the matter "a jest to sport at", and had caused young Eure to imitate his, Hoby's, preacher, "by using such gestures as his preacher did use in his evening exercises," and at which Cecil had laughed heartily. And so, Lord Eure ventured to think, he would do this time. But though Hoby went away from the Council apparently satisfied, his nature was such that the matter was not allowed to rest there, and by November it had become a case for the Star Chamber. The proceedings at York are related in the evidence given before this court, a record of which still exists.

In January, 1601, Lord Eure sent to Cecil his son's account of what happened at Hackness in August, 1600. Naturally it differs from Hoby's, for it places the blame for anything untoward that occurred upon the inhospitable reception of the company by their host, and his ensuing churlish treatment of them. It even represents Lady Hoby as trying to excuse her husband's strangeness. Not until 1602 was the case settled, presumably in Hoby's favour, judging from his letters to Cecil.

No record, however, of the verdict has apparently been preserved. (*Salisbury MSS.* (Hist. MSS. Com.), Pt. x, pp. 302 et seq., 325, 391; xi, pp. 11–12, 456, 546; xii, pp. 32, 105.)

[369] The writing grows very large here; perhaps due to Lady Hoby's annoyance.

[370] *sic.*

[371] This is the first mention of her by this term.

[372] It was on this day, and from Linton, that Sir Thomas wrote to Cecil the letter quoted in the notes upon the entry of 27th August. He subscribes the letter "My house at Lynton". (*Salisbury MSS.*, (Hist. MSS. Com.), Pt. x, p. 302.)

[373] Of this there seems now no trace. Perhaps it was never printed.

[374] Hoby was at York where the quarrel between him and Lord Eure's son and his companions was being heard by the Council of the North. (See evidence of John Ferne and Lord Eure before the Court of Star Chamber in Hoby *v.* Eure: P.R.O., Star Chamber 5, Procs. 43 Eliz., Bundle 22, No. 21.)

[375] *sic.*

[376] She usually went to York via Linton, staying with her mother for a night or two before proceeding.

[377] This was John Thornborough, Dean of York and Bishop of Limerick. His second wife, Elizabeth Bayles, was a close friend of Lady Hoby.

[378] The wife of the Dean of York.

[379] Lady Hoby should have written 30.

[380] Sir Thomas was resolved to take their case before the Privy Council in London.

[381] i.e. psalm.

[382] *sic.* Lady Hoby often gets the ending of this word, as of "dinner", wrong. She writes "praier" when she means "praied", and vice versa, and "diner" or "dinner" for "dined" or "dinned".

[383] The Humber had evidently a bad effect upon her.

[384] The Girlington family was connected with the Theakstones, and so with Lady Hoby's cousins, the Isons.

[385] There is no separate entry for Sunday, 12th October, except that, opposite the last two lines of the entry, is written the date.

[386] Perhaps the son of Sir Richard Theakston, lord of the manor of Burneston and Theakston.

[387] This may have been Lady Hoby's own property. Her father and mother sold some of their property in York in 1568. (*Yorks. Feet of Fines for the Tudor Period*, Yorks. Archæol. Journal, Record Series, vol. ii, p. 357.)

[388] Sir Thomas Hoby's mother, Lady Russell, was the daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke. These were the children of her brother, William

Cooke, six sons and daughters. They lived in the parish of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields.

389 The house of her brother-in-law, Sir Edward Hoby (1560–1617), Thomas's elder brother. He was at this time Governor of Queenborough Castle, Sheppey. His house was probably in the Strand, or near it.

Edward Hoby was educated at Oxford and then entered the Middle Temple. Soon, under the auspices of his uncle, Burghley, he advanced to high favour at Court, whence he was employed on confidential missions. In 1582 he married Margaret, daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon, and was knighted soon after. He sat in several of Elizabeth's parliaments, and proved himself a good speaker, for he was learned, with an affable manner. He was made a J.P. for Middlesex in 1591, and then Constable of Queenborough Castle in Sheppey in 1597. In 1601 he became a J.P. for Worcestershire. The Queen showed him marked favour in various ways, as did also James after his accession. Under him Hoby became Groom of the Privy Chamber. An excellent scholar and theologian, he cultivated the company of learned men, especially of William Camden, who in 1587 dedicated to him his *Hibernia*. (*D.N.B.*; also *Worcestershire County Records*, i, p. xix.)

390 This popular Puritan divine was born in London *c.* 1555 and educated at Cambridge, where he soon gained a reputation for learning. He took orders and straightway attached himself to the Puritan party, helping to form the presbytery at Wandsworth, Surrey, which has been described as the first presbyterian church in England. In 1584 he was suspended for refusing to subscribe to Whitgift's articles. The Puritan *Book of Discipline* owed much to him. In 1590 he was summoned before the Court of High Commission, and sent to the Fleet for about three years. Then, in 1598, he became minister of St. Anne's, Blackfriars, where he remained till his death, about 1621. John Manningham described him at this time as having "a little church or chappell vp stayres but a great congregacion, specially of women", while Dr. Nowell, Dean of St. Paul's, spoke of Egerton himself as "a man of great learning and godliness". The preface of a translation of his from the French, *A Learned and Excellent Treatise* . . . contains well-chosen and sensible remarks on the choice of reading. Several of his sermons were published but few are extant. (*D.N.B.*, art. *Stephen Egerton*; *Diary of John Manningham* (Cam. Soc., 1868), p. 101.)

391 Her mother-in-law, whose house was in the Blackfriars.

392 Frances, widow of William Cooke, Lady Russell's brother.

393 The wife of Thomas, second Lord Burghley, who has already been mentioned when resident in York.

394 Perhaps the law-suit in the Star Chamber with William Eure and his friends.

[395] Lady Russell's sister Anne had married Sir Nicholas Bacon, Elizabeth's Lord Keeper, and thus became the mother of Antony and the more famous Francis. She too was learned, and translated from the Latin Bishop Jewel's *Apology for the Church of England*, which, by Archbishop Parker's orders, was placed in churches for the common use. She was a woman of great piety, a sincere and generous patroness of Puritan ministers. It has been suggested that she helped to finance the first part of their *Register*.

[396] i.e. Burghley's.

[397] This is the beginning of the most untidy page in the diary: there are many crossings-out and erasures, which have perforce been omitted.

[398] The figure is erased.

[399] Lady Hoby had no brother. This was probably Sir Edward Hoby.

[400] This Dr. Perkins was probably the theologian and writer to whose books reference has already been made. Dr. Lister was perhaps the brother of her physician in York.

[40] She evidently carried a little book of them with her and whiled away the period of waiting by reading.

[402] The son of her father's brother, Humphrey Dakins of Chelmorton, co. Derby, who married, as his second wife, Jane, the widow of Christopher Beckwith, Lord Mayor of York. Robert was his son by his first marriage, and married Margaret, the daughter of Christopher Beckwith and Jane. (*The Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584–5 *and* 1612, ed. Jos. Foster, 1875.)

[403] This was the eldest son of the late Francis Rhodes, a Justice of the Common Pleas. He lived at Great Houghton, Yorkshire, and was knighted in 1615.

[404] She spells this word differently from her usual " lector " because she uses it in a different sense. Here the word has its modern meaning.

[405] Her maid, who perhaps could not write. Or it may have been that Lady Hoby wrote for her maid's return, for on 11th November her " Maide france " had been unable to wash some fine linen.

[406] In the Star Chamber.

[407] One Arthur Beverley benefited under the will of Lady Hoby's father.

[408] Elizabeth Bridges, daughter of Giles, 3rd Lord Chandos, to whom Essex showed so much attention as to offend Elizabeth. Soon after James's accession, she married Sir John Kennedy, a Scot. Philip Gawdy referred to her, in one of his letters, as " fayre Mistress Bridges ".

[409] This gentleman was a leading Warwickshire layman whose sympathies were zealously with the Puritans and who had been deeply involved in the Marprelate controversy. Cartwright was very friendly

with him. Throkmorton was educated at Oxford, and inherited Hazeley Manor in 1572. He sat in Parliament as member for East Retford, in 1572, and for Warwick in 1586. His father was the cousin of Queen Catherine Parr and his mother a daughter of Sir Edward Neville. His cousin Bess married Sir Walter Raleigh, and he himself the daughter of Thomas Vernon of Houndhill. In 1596 Throkmorton had edited Cartwright's *Apologie*. (Pearson, A. F. S., *Thomas Cartwright*, p. 304. 1925.)

[410] Margaret, wife of Sir Edward Hoby, daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunsdon.

[411] In 2 and 3 Philip and Mary one " Stephen Tuble ", Doctor of Physic, was a chamberlain of the City of York. (*Register of the Freemen of the City of York* (Surtees Soc.), vol. i, p. 276.)

[412] The trusty steward of the Sidney family, writer of many letters preserved amongst the Sidney Papers. Lady Hoby must have known him during the time of her marriage to young Thomas Sidney.

[413] The wife of Sir Robert Sidney, Lady Hoby's sister-in-law, formerly Barbara Gamage, of co. Gloucester, who married Robert in 1584. There are three folio volumes of letters to her from her husband (1588–1620) at Penshurst. Sir Philip Sidney's widow, Frances Walsingham, had already re-married.

[414] The wife, perhaps, of Robert Bruce Cotton, the antiquary, who lived in Cotton House, Westminster, The remains of his library are now in the British Museum. Cotton married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of William Brocas of Thredingworth, Leics. He was knighted by James I in 1603.

[415] This was the Royal Exchange, the shopping centre of London. It was founded by Sir Thomas Gresham, and its first stone laid 7th June, 1566, the building being opened by the Queen on 23rd January, 1572. The materials for it were brought from Flanders, and a Flemish builder, Henryke, was employed on the work. The Exchange was built in the form of a quadrangle, with a cloister running round the interior, and a corridor or pawn above. This was divided into stalls: above, were attics or bedrooms. On the South or Cornhill front was a bell-tower; on the North, a high Corinthian column, both surmounted by a grasshopper, the crest of the Greshams. The bell was rung at noon and at 6 p.m. In niches above the covered walk stood statues of the kings and queens of England, from Edward the Confessor to Elizabeth. In 1607 Dekker thus described the Exchange: " At every turn a man is put in mind of Babel, there is such confusion of languages." In 1631 a contemporary related that, "after the Royal Exchange, which is now called the Eye of London, had been builded two or three years, it stood in a manner empty; and a little before her Majesty was to come thither to view the beauty thereof, and to give it a name, Sir Thomas Gresham

in his own person, went, twice in one day, round about the upper pawn, and besought those few shopkeepers then present that they would furnish and adorn with wares and wax lights as many shops as they could or would, and they should have all those shops so furnished rent free that year, which otherwise at that time was 40s. a shop by the year; and within two years after he raised that rent unto four marks a year; and within a while after that he raised his rent of every shop unto £4 10s. a year, and then all shops were well furnished according to that time; for then the milliners or haberdashers in that place sold mouse-traps, bird-cages, shoeing horns, lanthorns, and Jews' trumps, etc. There were also at that time that kept shops in the upper pawn of the Royal Exchange, armourers that sold both old and new armour, apothecaries, booksellers, goldsmiths, and glass-sellers, although now it is as plenteously ſtored with all kinds of rich wares and fine commodities as any particular place in Europe, into which many foreign princes daily send to be beſt served of the beſt sort". The Exchange was deſtroyed in the Great Fire of 1666. (Wheatley, H. B. and Cunningham, P., *London Paſt and Present*, iii, pp. 182–3. 1891.)

[416] This is the firſt time she uses a word which is not English.

[417] After this entry, the words "The lordes day" were written in the margin, and then smudged out rather than crossed out. No entry was made opposite them.

[418] Monday.

[419] An attack of diarrhœa, which Lady Hoby feared would be followed by shivering fits.

[420] Or, perhaps, Bene.

[421] "Upon twelft day the Quene feaſted the Muscovie ambassador." (*Letters of John Chamberlain* (Cam. Soc., 1861), p. 99.)

[422] Strype says that a Venetian, James Verselyn, is said to have been the firſt, about 1580 or before, to set up a glass-house in London for the making of Venice glass, for which the Queen granted him a privilege under the Great Seal. But the Glass-Sellers of London were much aggrieved, and represented to the Privy Council that it meant the overthrow of fifty households, which used "only the trade of selling of glasses", for there was a clause in the patent that none should sell such glass but Verselyn himself. "Like the glass-house furnace in Blackfriars, the bone-fires that are kept there never go out, inasmuch that all the inhabitants are almoſt broyled like carbonadoes with the sweating sickness," wrote Dekker in 1607. (Wheatley and Cunningham, *op. cit.*, ii, p. 115.)

[423] Perhaps Frances, daughter of Henry Vavasour of Coppenthorpe near York, who married, in 1591, Sir Thomas Sherley, the younger. Their daughter afterwards married a Dakins.

[424] Lady Rich was Lady Hoby's siſter-in-law, the fascinating Penelope Devereux. The Countess of Rutland was Lady Hoby's niece Bridget,

the daughter of Sir Philip Sidney. Lady Walsingham was the widow of Elizabeth's Secretary of State, Sir Francis Walsingham, and the mother of Sir Philip Sidney's widow, Frances, who had married, as her second husband, the impulsive Robert, Earl of Essex.

[425] Mr. Fuller was doubtless still Lord Burghley's private chaplain.

[426] This was Bridget, the widow of Francis Earl of Bedford. Her second husband was Henry Manners, Earl of Rutland, and her first Sir Richard Morrison. She was a daughter of John, Lord Hussey. (*The Complete Peerage of England, Scotland and Ireland*, G. E. C. New edn., ed. Hon. Vicary Gibbs, 1910, etc.)

[427] i.e. who.

[428] i.e. a psalm.

[429] According to the Hackness Parish Register, Rebecca Rhodes, wife of Richard Rhodes, was buried at Hackness on 8th January, 1601. It is some time before the news reaches Lady Hoby.

[430] Sheriff Smith and his wife were both implicated, the following month, in the Essex plot, and imprisoned. (*Letters of John Chamberlain* (Cam. Soc.), p. 106.)

[431] The Countess of Worcester.

[432] This was Ann Russell, step-sister of Lady Hoby's husband, who had married Henry Somerset, then styled Lord Herbert, afterwards Earl and Marquess of Worcester. There is a contemporary painting of the procession of the Queen to Blackfriars to attend this wedding in June, 1600.

[433] An awkward situation, since the law-suit between them in the Star Chamber was not yet concluded.

[434] John Udall, the puritan, entered Cambridge in 1578, where he became the friend and fellow-student of John Penry. Before 1584, he was the incumbent of Kingston-on-Thames. In 1586 he was prosecuted for his hostility to episcopacy, and in July, 1588, deprived of his benefice. He then became a preacher at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, but in 1590 was imprisoned on suspicion of complicity in the Marprelate tracts and, in 1591, condemned to death. A year later the pardon came, but Udall died very soon afterwards. James I is said to have considered him the greatest scholar in Europe, and his *Diotrephes or The State of the Church*, a tract published anonymously in 1588, showed him to have humour as well as scholarship. This work occupies an important place in the history of the Marprelate controversy as well as a niche in the history of literature. Udall published many sermons in his life-time, but his *Commentary on the Lamentations of Jeremiah*, and a Hebrew *Grammar* and *Dictionary* appeared after his death. (*D.N.B.*; *Camb. Hist. of Eng. Lit.*; *Short-Title Catalogue of English Books*, etc.)

[435] This was doubtless connected with the sale of Linton.

[436] This entry runs right across the page of the original: for nine lines

there is no margin, and then Lady Hoby makes her entries as usual. This may betray, as no words do, Lady Hoby's feelings concerning the plot of the Earl of Essex since she was, by her first marriage, his sister-in-law, and had been brought up in the same household as the Devereux girls, his sisters.

[437] See a description of the "arraignment" in *The Letters of John Chamberlain*, pp. 104–6. A "roll of ali in durance" for being concerned in Essex's plot against Elizabeth, dated 12th February, 1601, gives, as Essex's companions in prison, Bedford, Rutland, Southampton, and Sussex (all Earls); Cromwell, Mounteagle, and Sandys (Barons), and Lady Rich, Essex's sister. Sussex was not seriously implicated; the others were heavily fined and suffered imprisonment, while Southampton was attainted, but, escaping death, was released after the decease of the Queen.

[438] Evidently having been sent into the country while the family was in London.

[439] It is obvious, in the original, that these names were inserted later. The three who were condemned on this date were Sir Edmund Bainham, John Littleton, and Captain Orwell. Littleton died later in the year in the King's Bench prison.

[440] Probably a spinning wheel.

[441] Anne Russell, who married Ambrose Earl of Warwick. She was clever, and a most influential lady at Court and with the Queen. She was the sister-in-law of Lady Russell, Sir Thomas Hoby's mother, and aunt to the Lady Anne Clifford.

[442] There was probably much of it, since Tudor houses were not over-stocked with furniture. People making a long stay took much with them. The Queen travelled always with scores of baggage carts.

[443] See road-roll.

[444] Possibly Mrs. Girlington's, where she stayed on her journey south. It was near Lincoln.

[445] Which she had left on 9th October, 1600.

[446] Wednesday.

[447] The most approved way, at this time, of educating a girl for her future vocation, i.e. marriage.

[448] Of April.

[449] i.e. ground.

[450] Or Crakoroffe.

[451] Sir Thomas was ever complaining of someone.

[452] In March and in April, from morning to night,
in sowing and setting, good huswiues delight:
To haue in a garden, or other like plot,
to trim up their house, or to furnish their pot.

The nature of flowers dame Physick doth shew,
she teacheth them all to be knowne to a few.
To set or to sowe, or else sowne to remoue,
how that should be practised, learne if ye loue.

(Fitzherbert, A. *The Book of Husbandry*, p. 100, ed. Skeat, W. W., 1882.)

[453] Richard Gates was a nephew of Lady Hoby's father and benefited under his will. This may have been the man in queſtion, although she would probably have referred to him as her cousin.

[454] Sir Thomas was for ever coming and going. He was a busy man, for he was in many Commissions: of the Peace both in the North and Eaſt Ridings of Yorkshire; of oyer and terminer; for ecclesiaſtical causes; for muſters; and had been, at this date, three times a commissioner for the subsidy.

[455] Eaſter Sunday.

[456] This new fashion of dating is noteworthy: hitherto Monday has always been the firſt day of the week, and presumably Sunday the seventh.

[457] i.e. salve.

[458] *sic.*

[459] This was one of the servants.

[460] A contraction of Everley, which adjoins Hackness.

[461] *sic.*

[462] Perhaps *A warning againſt the idolatrie of the laſt times*, published, in two parts, in 1601.

[463] The parish prieſt of Hackness. This is the firſt time Lady Hoby has mentioned him by name.

[464] Mr. Robert Hunter, of Thornton in Pickering-lythe.

[465] This note was probably written in at a different time from that at which the date was written, for it is in darker ink, while the date is brown and faded-looking.

[466] Perhaps a reading from Sir Thomas Wilson's *The arte of rhetorique*, firſt printed in 1552. Of this book there were many editions in the century. Sir Thomas Wilson dedicated it to John Dudley, a very well-educated young man, who died in 1554. Catherine Countess of Huntingdon was his siſter, and Margaret may have encountered the book for the firſt time during her sojourn in this household.

[467] 17th May.

[468] Thursday.

[469] Preserved amongſt the records of the Court of Star Chamber is the case of Stephen Procter *v.* Robert Sherborne, John Bridge, and others, the cause being a false charge of vagrancy. (*Star Chamber* 7, Addit. bundle 4, No. 33.)

[470] See entry of 14th May laſt and note 466.

[471] By ecclesiastical injunction all desirous of receiving the Eucharist must first be able to say, by heart, the Lord's Prayer, Creed, and Ten Commandments. (See *Visitation Articles and Injunctions of the Period of the Reformation*, and *Elizabethan Episcopal Administration* (Alcuin Club), vols. xiv–xvi, xxv–xxvii, passim.)

[472] Evidently he was not resident now in Lady Hoby's house.

[473] In connection with the Star Chamber case.

[474] i.e. men. This too was in connection with the law-suit.

[475] Two of her servants. They had doubtless been to Malton, to Lord Eure's house, about the law-suit.

[476] And more and more are those exercises now neglected, if in them she included writing up her diary. Something of this may have been due to the fact that Rhodes was no longer resident in the house.

[477] This was her mother's parish church.

[478] This day was Sunday, yet, curiously, Lady Hoby makes no reference to the fact. Perhaps she wrote up her diary after the events and there was a slight confusion in her mind as to their correct sequence.

[479] Wednesday.

[480] i.e. of the Moors.

[481] A place where pastry is made. " They call for Dates and Quinces in the Pastrie." (*Romeo and Juliet*, iv, 4, 2 ; quoted in *N.E.D.*)

[482] This is seemingly her mother's new home where she settled after the sale of Linton.

[483] At whose house she stayed when about to cross the Humber on her way to London.

[484] *sic.*

[485] *sic.*

[486] The *Book of Discipline* set forth the Puritan views on Church government and teaching. Stephen Egerton helped largely in its promotion.

[487] This was a court of special sessions held for the inhabitants of the manor of Hackness by the owner of the manor, and attended by J.P.s from the immediate district. There were two kinds of manor courts ; the Court Leet, which dealt mainly with smaller police matters, and the Court Baron, which was the customary court of the tenants of the manor, and was concerned mainly with questions regarding the land. Hackness was situated in the district which comprised the Liberty of Whitby Strand. The Liberty had once belonged, land and jurisdiction over it, to the Abbey of Whitby. The land, with the exception of Hackness, went by purchase, some years after the surrender of the Abbey to the Crown, to the Cholmley family of Whitby, and they had held courts for the Liberty from that time, alleging the jurisdiction to have been included in the deal. To these courts had come the inhabitants of the Liberty, and of Hackness too. They had attended, the steward of the

Cholmleys asserted, from Whitby, Newholm, Dunsley, East Rowe, Ruswarp, Stakesby, Ewe Cote, Eskdaleside, Sleights, Ugglebarnby, Sneaton, Sneaton Thorpe, Hawsker, Stainsacre, Larpool, Whitby Lathes, Robin Hood's Bay, Fylingdales, Hackness, Suffield, Everly, Harwood Dale, Silpho and Broxa. But the right of the Cholmleys to hold these courts for the Liberty was not clear, and when Sir Thomas Hoby took up his residence at Hackness on his wife's property, and their title to the manor was confirmed to them, Hoby held an independent court for his own manor, and even made it his business to contest the right of the Cholmleys to hold any other court than that for their own manor of Whitby. He even went so far as to sue to the Crown for the grant to himself for life of the jurisdiction of the Liberty of Whitby Strand. This, naturally, gave rise to a long law-suit, finally decided by arbitrators, who, by their decision, allowed the owner of Hackness to hold his own courts leet and baron, but upheld the claim of the Cholmleys to hold the courts for the Liberty of Whitby Strand. (*V.C.H.*, *Yorks.*, *N.R.*, ii, p. 503. *S. P. Dom.*, *J. I*, vol. xliv, No. 55; xlv, No. 87; lxviii, No. 101.) Special or Petty Sessions were also held twice a year in each wapentake of the North Riding. These were attended by the J.P.s who lived in the district, ranging in number from two to five, and by the sheriff's deputy. Amongst the North Riding Quarter Sessions Records, the earliest date of the records of Special Sessions at Hackness which have been preserved is 1620. Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby and Sir Richard Etherington were the presiding Justices. (*North Riding Quarter Sessions Records*, ii, pp. 230–1.)

[488] See the Introduction, p. 9, for particulars of their suit in Chancery for possession of the manor of Hackness; and p. 3 for the quarrel with the Cholmley family concerning their contention that Hackness was in the Liberty of Whitby, over which they claimed jurisdiction.

[489] Mr. Ardington seems now to take, for some time, Mr. Rhodes's place as her spiritual guide.

[490] i.e. miller. There is still a busy mill at Hackness driven by water-power.

[491] This was Isabel, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray, Lord Chief Justice, who married (1) Godfrey Foljambe of Walton, and (2) Sir William Bowes of Barnard Castle, co. York.

[492] *sic.*

[493] In this date the figure 23 was written first, then crossed out, and 22 written above. The words "The Lordes day" precede the date, and have also been crossed out. It will be seen that, though Lady Hoby altered her dates later when she found them to be incorrect, she did not trouble to re-write what she had entered, though the events recorded belong far more properly to the Sabbath, and probably occurred on that day.

[494] The date has been corrected, as have those of the next two entries.

[495] Of the Council of the North. This was Thomas, Lord Burghley, Sir Thomas Hoby's cousin.

[496] Lady Hoby was probably the only available surgeon.

[497] Sunday.

[498] Perhaps a relative of the Arthur mentioned in Mr. Dakins's will, and of Bess who, with her fiancé, had visited Hackness not long before

[499] *sic.*

[500] Who had left Linton and was living, or about to live, near them at Newton; see entry for 3rd October, 1601.

[501] One of the household.

[502] *sic.*

[503] Or Tucheile.

[504] *sic.*

[505] i.e. of October, Thursday.

[506] Lady Hoby alludes here either to the Council of the North at York or to the Privy Council sitting in its judicial capacity in the Star Chamber at London. Nettleton's evidence before the latter has been preserved. (See Introduction, pp. 40–3.)

[507] This cousin, Edward Stanhope, was a member of the Council of the North. He was related also to the Burghleys.

[508] *sic.*

[509] *sic*: October.

[510] *sic*: read.

[511] *sic.*

[512] *sic.*

[513] *sic*: quieted.

[514] Lady Hoby omits, without mention, 31st October.

[515] *sic.*

[516] See entry for 25th July, 1601.

[517] He evidently had no benefice and was glad to be useful in a private house.

[518] I have found no trace of these.

[519] This was written in afterwards, and then Lady Hoby found she must change the two dates following, which have been corrected. When she first wrote up her diary, she had apparently forgotten her day's sickness.

[520] Queen Elizabeth ascended the throne 17th November, 1558.

[521] Lady Hoby omits, without reference, 26th and 27th November.

[522] These were either notes taken by Sir Thomas during his attendance at the lectures while in London, or the allusion is to *An ordinary lecture preached at the Black-Friers*, printed in 1589.

[523] There is no entry from 29th November to this date.

[524] Pollard was High Constable of Pickering Lythe, if not at this time,

then later. He would be a mine of information, since it was one of his duties to ascertain, from the Constables of each parish in his district, any facts about which either the central government or local Court of Quarter Sessions required to be informed.

[525] Friday.

[526] There is no entry from 11th to 26th December.

[527] There are large gaps in the diary from now to the end of that portion which has survived.

[528] Sir Thomas was a Justice of the Peace and would therefore be interested.

[529] i.e. Monday.

[530] Her diary seems to be no longer part of her religious exercises, as it was in the days of the restraining influence of Mr. Rhodes.

[531] 16th January was Saturday, not Sunday.

[532] Saturday, not Sunday.

[533] The case against William Eure was settled satisfactorily by the Court, and letters from Sir Thomas to his powerful cousin Sir Robert Cecil are extant showing how much he considered the result due to that gentleman. (See Introduction, and note on entry of 27th August, 1600.)

[534] 8th March, 1602, was Monday.

[535] It must have been necessary for Lady Hoby, heiress as she was, to understand something of the processes of the law.

[536] There is, in the original, a large space left between the entries for the 22nd and 25th: doubtless it was to be filled in later.

[537] It is not clear whether Lady Hoby intends this date and the next to belong to March or April. 11th April certainly fell on Sunday, yet her first definite April date is 4th April.

[538] This was Easter Day.

[539] i.e. the wold.

[540] Tuesday.

[541] Stroke of abbreviation over n.

[542] Nearly all the lower half of this page in the original is left blank. There are no entries in the diary from 30th May–13th June.

[543] Sunday.

[544] *sic.*

[545] Evidently Sir Thomas and Lady Hoby had paid the girl while she was being trained by them, and her dowry of £30 accompanied her, untouched, to the household of Mr. Robert Stillington.

[546] She usually styles him my lord of Limerick.

[547] There is a large space between this and the next entry in the original.

[548] *sic.*

[549] See entry for 12th April, 1602.

[550] A large space is left between this entry and the next.

[551] But the Parish Register of Hackness gives the date as 15th February, 1603.

[552] There is a large space between this entry and the next in the original.

[553] Elizabeth died actually on 24th March, 1603. For an interesting contemporary account of the death of the Queen and the opinion of the country at the time, see that of John Hayward of the Inner Temple (Baildon, W. P., *op. cit.*, pp. 178–9).

[554] Many feared a disputed succession, but James ascended the throne without disturbance of any kind.

[555] Robert Dakins, who had bought the estate at Linton, married as his second wife, Jane the widow of Christopher Beckwith, a former Lord Mayor of York. This daughter is probably Margaret Beckwith, who afterwards married Robert's son.

[556] A contemporary Frenchman, Jean Bernard, " secretaire de la chambre du Roy ", described the great trunk roads of England in his *Guide des chemins* published in 1579. His information came either from personal observation when he visited England, perhaps on a diplomatic mission, or from Holinshed's *Chronicle of England, Scotland and Ireland*, published first in 1577. The usual route taken from York to London, and the mileage, is given as follows :—

York	–	Stamford	16
Tadcaster	8	Stilton	12
Wentbridge	10	Huntingdon	9
Doncaster	8	Royston	15
Tuxford	18	Ware	12
Newark	10	Waltham	8
Grantham	10	London	12

His mileage differs from Holinshed's, and greatly from that first ascertained by *The Actual Survey and Mensuration by the Wheel* of John Ogilby for his *Britannia* in 1675, a century later.

Bernard described York as the " principale Cité d'Angleterre apres celle de Londres. Le conseil reside là pour pourvoir aux affaires Septentrionales du costé d'Escosse . . . York est sise sur la riuiere de Humber. Ceste riuiere est fort aggrandie par les riuieres de Dune, et de Trente, tombans en icelle. Au deça de Humber vers le midy le pais est fertille et plaisant. Au delà en tirant vers Escosse, il est mõtagneux et plain de vallees. Es vallees et pres des riuieres les Gentilshommes ont leurs maisõs basties et accõmodees, pour euiter l'orage et les grãds vents, à quoy l'Angleterre est naturellement subiecte." This last sentence is a fitting description of the situation of Hackness in its sheltered hollow.

Richard Rowland in *The Post*, published in 1576, gives the same route as Bernard from York to London, but his mileage is also different. He described London thus : " The citie is replenished with people, many and great trades of merchandize therin vsed. There be in the citie of London and the liberties thereof 108 parish churches, and in the subberbs

11 beside the Cathedral church of Sainct Paule." (Rowland, R., op. cit., p. 52.)

[557] Thus Dekker described it, in a contemporary pamphlet :—

> " The Queene was brought by water to White Hall.
> At euery stroake, the Oares teares let fall.
> More clung about the Barge : Fish under water
> Wept out their eyes of pearle, and swom blind after.
>
> " I think the Barge-men might with easier thyes
> Have rowde her thither in her peoples eyes :
> For howsoe're, thus much my thoughts haue skand,
> S'had come by water, had she come by land."
> (*The Wonderful Year*, pp. 93–4 ; *Non-Dramatic Works*, ed. Grosart, A. B., 1884, etc.)

[558] The Queen's death had evidently made Lady Russell, her contemporary, think of her own end.

[559] Theobalds.

[560] i.e. Greenwich. There is a large space in the original between this entry and the next.

[561] On 29th May, all not in special attendance, or with need to remain, at Court, were ordered to leave London, on account of the plague, not later than the end of the term, 6th June, and not to return until the Coronation. This was because James was alarmed at the multitudes besieging the court, and the mounting totals of the weekly bills of mortality for London and the liberties. The plague had begun in London in March. It was thought to have been brought over from the Low Countries, though London was seldom free from it owing to the lack of sanitation and extensive dealings with the Levant and European countries. The sickness, however, attracted little attention before April, and then the infection began alarmingly to increase, and by June the grip of the plague on the city was firm. (Wilson, F. P., *The Plague in Shakespeare's London*, pp. 86, et seq.)

[562] There is a large space between this entry and the next in the original.

[563] Which they would take with them for use in their lodging in London or York.

[564] The details of this conspiracy have not yet been made clear, nor the guilt of the Ruthvens adequately proved. The story, as told by James and his adherents, is, briefly, that the King, while staying at Falkland for the hunting, was enticed, on a trumped-up pretext, to the town-house in Perth of John Ruthven, the third Earl of Gowrie, and his brother Alexander, on 5th August, 1600. From this trap to kidnap him, James escaped only after a scuffle in which the two brothers were killed. This story has been doubted, because it suited the King well to be rid of these two brothers with their claim to the throne, and a bad

family record of conspiracy and plot. James ordered the date to be kept ever after as a public holiday in memory of his escape. A special form of prayer was issued for use upon this day. (See *Records of the Old Archdeaconry of St. Albans* (St. Albans and Herts. Architectural and Archaeol. Soc.), p. 132. 1908.) There is in the original a space between this entry and the next.

[565] This was the elder of the two sons of Sir Michael Stanhope, who were both called Edward. This man had represented first Nottinghamshire and then Yorkshire in Parliament, was a surveyor of the Duchy of Lancaster, the Recorder of Doncaster, and a member of the Council of the North. He was buried at Kirby Warfe in Yorkshire. There are frequent allusions to him in the diary, and he had much to do with Margaret's courtship by Hoby.

[566] The plague deaths showed an increase of over a thousand a week during the fortnight ending 4th August, in which James had had his coronation. After that the returns dropped one hundred and seventy-nine. (Wilson, F. P., *The Plague in Shakespeare's London*, pp. 92–3. 1927.)

[567] A small space is left after this entry.

[568] Wednesday, 10th August, was ordered to be kept as a holiday and a fast throughout the kingdom; and on every Wednesday following, while the plague lasted, special prayers were offered, sermons of repentance preached, and collections made for the poor. On fast days, "all Persons (children, olde, weake and sicke folks, and necessaire Harvest labourers, or the like excepted) are required to eate . . . but one competant and moderate Meale, and that towards night after Evening prayer: observing sobrietie of diet without superfluitie of ryotous fare, respecting necessitie and not voluptuousnesse." (Quoted Wilson, F. P., op. cit., p. 99.)

The influx of visitors to London in connection with the accession of the new sovereign, and their subsequent dispersal, no doubt helped to spread and increase the plague. By August conditions in London were dreadful; one out of every six was sick or dying, nor could regulations be enforced under such conditions. Moreover, as a contemporary wrote, "the absence of the Aldermen from the City, and the Justices in the shire (inferior officers being not regarded) hath bred liberty, and scope in their lamentable cases and disorders." The rich had fled, together with physicians and surgeons, and all restraints were broken. Infected men, women, and children thrust themselves recklessly into the company of others, and seemed to strive to convey their sickness by allowing the accumulation in the streets of all sorts of personal rubbish. Pitiable scenes were common.

"Whole housholds, and whole streets are stricken,
The sick do die, the sound do sicken,
And Lord have mercy upon us, crying
Ere Mercy can come forth, th' are dying.

No musick now is heard but bells,
And all their tunes are sick men's knells;
And every ſtroake the bell does toll,
Up to heaven it windes a soule."

With the approach of colder days, the plague diminished, but did not altogether disappear during the whole of the following winter. London recovered, however, with aſtounding rapidity from the confusion and misery which had for a time completely overwhelmed it. By the end of January the number of deaths had fallen to fifteen, but they did not quite cease, continuing even into June. In 1604 London was the healthieſt place in the country, for elsewhere, as is plain from this diary, the plague raged fiercely. (Ibid., pp. 100–118.)

[569] Perhaps Ganton.

[570] *sic*; i.e. where.

[571] i.e. Winteringham.

[572] A fairly large space is left between this and the next entry.

[573] A space between this and the next entry.

[574] This conjectured reading of & is doubtful.

[575] This probably accounted for the presence of many private chaplains and tutors in large houses.

[576] i.e. Tuesday.

[577] i.e. paper.

[578] Lady Hoby may refer here to what is now the earlieſt known Bill of Mortality extant for London. It was for the week ending 20th October, 1603. It is reproduced, from a copy in the Guildhall, in Wilson's *The Plague in Shakespeare's London* (p. 106), and also in Chriſtie's *Some Account of Parish Clerks*. In addition to giving the figures for the week for the parishes within and without the walls, and for the out-parishes, the bill adds "the true Relation of the whole number of all that have died of this Visitation, from the 17. of December, 1602, to the 20 of this present moneth of October 1603, with the whole number of all that have dyed in Weſtminſter, in the Savoy, in Stepney, Newington, and sundry other places, since the sicknesse began there."

The returns given in these bills of mortality are substantially accurate, and are in general agreement with parish regiſters, but returns for the plague alone are not so truſtworthy. From 23rd December, 1602–22nd December, 1603, 38,244 people died in London, 30,758 being of the plague. If the deaths in the places mentioned above are added, the total is 43,154, of which 35,104 were of the plague. The population of London at the time can hardly have been greater than 250,000. (Wilson, op. cit., pp. 189, et seq.)

[579] There is a space left after this entry.

[580] Lady Hoby has partly crossed out this date.

[581] This entry was put in later, as it is squeezed into a small space between 5th and 10th January. 4th January was Wednesday.

[582] There is a large space after this entry.

[583] This must be a mistake for 1604.

[584] The date of the return of the writ stating that Sir Thomas Posthumous Hoby, knight, and Francie Eure, esq., were elected to represent Scarborough Boro' is 6th March, 1604. Hoby had previously represented, with Ralph Bowes, esq., the Boro' of Appleby, Westmorland.

[585] Perhaps *A pretious book of heavenly meditations, called a private talke of the soule with God. Written, as some thinke, by . . . S. Augustine, and not translated only, but purified also . . . by T. R.* 1581. Thomas Rogers died in 1616.

[586] 12 has been altered to another figure which is smudged and so indecipherable.

[587] Parliament was summoned to meet on 19th March.

[588] Entry unfinished, and space left.

[589] Doubtless sent to the chief of his constituents in Scarboro'.

[590] She uses " et " again.

[591] There is a space left after this entry.

[592] There is a space left after this entry.

[593] *sic.*

[594] The final entry on this page in the original is written upside down, at the foot of the page, and crossed out, a mistake having obviously been made when the diary was opened for the purpose of writing. The date in the margin, also crossed out, is 3rd May, 1604. It recorded : This day after diner my Mother, Mistress Netelton, and my selfe, went to vesitte Mistress Girlington who I vnderstood to be strok of the Iaunders.

[595] A space is left after this entry and the next.

[596] Obviously her mother had been working this farm. There is, at the end of the comment in the margin, an expression in a modern hand, " Well done, old woman."

[597] She probably intended " Sis ".

[598] A dispute between parties was often settled by an agreement to abide by the decision of a commission of J.P.s in the district.

[599] This may refer to the widow of Thomas Cartwright, the Puritan divine. He had married, in 1577, a sister of the fanatical John Stubbe. This man dedicated to Anne, wife of Sir Nicholas Bacon, and Lady Russell's sister, a translation, never printed, of Theodore Beza's *Meditations on Eight of the Psalms.*

[600] A large space is left on this page.

[601] The rest of the page, after this entry, is blank.

[602] Sir Edward Stafford had been ambassador to France, 1583–90. There is a space left after this entry.

[603] The child of Thomas West, Baron de la Warr. He had been

imprisoned for a time as privy to Essex's rising. He was a member of the Virginia Company, at one time its Governor, and in 1610 took colonists out. He died there in 1618.

[604] i.e. Glemham.

[605] She probably meant Stevenage.

[606] St. Neots.

[607] These last pages are very untidy, in comparison with the neatness of the beginning of the diary. This page is particularly so, for it has many crossings-out. Perhaps it was written on the journey when there was little time, and less facility, for writing.

[608] *sic.*

[609] This is written over the word "Beuerley", and is difficult to decipher.

[610] Lady Hoby was well aware then of her neglect of her diary, and on reading some of its pages found them of interest, and resolved to write henceforth more regularly.

[611] A space is left after this entry.

[612] This year, 1605, Richard Rhodes signs the parish register as priest. It is therefore probable, in view of Lady Hoby's assertion, that the former priest was unsatisfactory.

[613] At the christening of the last Isons child.

[614] A space is left after this entry.

[615] Perhaps Filey.

[616] A space is left after this entry.

[617] Probably Fylyng Dale is meant.

[618] This must have been at Hackness. Northallerton had fairs in January and August, and York also in August. (Rowland, R., *The Post*, pp. 97, 104; 1576.)

[619] The Lady Arbella Stuart.

[620] The whole of the outer edge of this page, f. 116 in the original, has been repaired: hence some of the words, or part of them, are illegible.

[621] i.e. Hunmanby, with the plague.

[622] A large space is left after this entry in the original.

[623] *sic.*

[624] The edge of this leaf, f. 117*a* in the original, is torn.

[625] There is a space left after this entry.

[626] The inside edge of this leaf, f. 117*b*, is torn.

[627] The edge of this page, f. 118*a* in the original, of which this entry is the beginning, is badly torn away, but has been very carefully repaired.

[628] Probably of the Council of the North. A space is left after this entry.

Boston Public Library
3 9999 10503 947 1

4.00

THE DIARY OF LADY MARGARET HOBY

This diary of an English gentlewoman of over three hundred years ago reveals, as nothing else can, the actual pursuits and pastimes, the religious feeling and intellectual powers of women of Tudor England. Lady Hoby, who lived in the delightful old village of Hackness on the river Derwent, was a woman of breeding, active mind, and substantial culture. Hers is the earliest Englishwoman's diary in existence, and it has never before been published.

The First Woman Diarist

HOUGHTON MIFFLIN CO.